EXHIBIT 6

			Evans. John (Video) 10/18/2006 9:13:00 AM
	1	1	3
1	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT	1	
2	FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE	2	
3	MONA DOBRICH and MARCO ; C.A. No. 15-120 (JJF)		
4	DOBRICH, Individually and : as parents and next friend :	3	TABLE OF CONTENTS
7	of ALEXANDER DOBRICH, :	4	TESTIMONY OF JOHN M. EVANS:
5	SAMANTHA DOBRICH, JANE DOE :	5	Direct Examination by Mr. Allingham 3
6	and JOHN DOE, Individually : and as parents and next :	1	Certificate of Reporter
Ü	friend of JORDAN DOE and :	6	Centricate of Reporter
7	JAMIE DOE, :	7	
8	Plaintiffs, :	8	
	:	9	
9	ν . :	10	
10	INDIAN RIVER SCHOOL :		
	DISTRICT, et al.,	11	
11	; Defendants. :	12	
12	pelciualis	13	
13	Videotaped Deposition of JOHN M. EVANS,	14	
14	taken pursuant to notice, on Wednesday, October 18, 2006 at 9:13 a.m. at 31 Hosier Street, Selbyville,		
14	Delaware, reported by Lorena J. Hartnett, a Registered	15	
15	Professional Reporter and Notary Public.	16	
16 17	APPEARANCES:	17	
18	THOMAS ALLINGHAM, ESQUIRE	18	
	RICHARD HORVATH, ESQUIRE		
19	BRIAN LENHARD, ESQUIRE One Rodney Square	19	
20	Wilmington, DE 19801	20	
	Attorney for the Plaintiff	21	
21 22		22	
23	WILCOX & FETZER		
	1330 King Street - Wilmington, DE 19801	23	
24	(302) 655-0477 www.wilfet.com	24	
	2	┪	4
	2		
1		1	VIDEOGRAPHER: Okay. This is the
2	APPEARANCES (CONTINUED):	2	videotaped deposition of John M. Evans taken
3	JARROD SHAU, ESQUIRE	3	by the plaintiffs in the matter of Dobrich
	Drinker, Biddle & Reath, LLP	4	et al. versus Indian River School District,
4	One Logan Square		
	18th and Cherry Streets	5	et al., Civit Action Number 15-120.
5	Philadelphia, PA 19103-6996	6	The deposition is taking place at 31
	Attorney for the Defendants	7	Hosier Boulevard in Selbyville, Delaware, on
,	Andrioy for the Dolondario	8	October 18, 2006 at approximately 9:13 a.m
6		9	The court reporter is Lorena Hartnett from
7			· ·
8		10	the firm of Wilcox and Fetzer.
9		11	My name is Mark Buckmaster, a video
10		12	specialist from Discovery Video Services
11			Incorporated in association with Wilcox and
12		13	•
13		14	Fetzer. Counsel will now introduce
14		15	themselves and the reporter will swear in
15		16	the witness.
		17	MR. ALLINGHAM: My name is Tom
16		1	•
17		18	Allingham. I represent the plaintiffs, and
18		19	with me are Richard Horvath and Brian
19		20	Lenhard.
20			
21		21	MR. SHAU: My name is Jarrod Shaw, and
22		22	I represent the defendants.
23		23	
		24	
24		-	

			Evans. John (Video) 10/18/2006 9:13:00 Af	VI
	9		11	
1	Q. It then follows as the night to day that it	1	Q. And it is also correct, is it not, that the	ļ
2	had no bearing?	2	board does not open its executive sessions with a	
3	A. It had no bearing on my decision. I was not	3	prayer?	ł
4	aware of that.	4	A. That's correct.	
5	Q. Had you attended any board meetings prior to	5	Q. And that question having to do with executive	
6	your decision to run for the board?	6	sessions, that's true even if the executive session	
7	A. One, one board meeting.	7	takes place before the prayer that's offered at the	
8	Q. And was that a board meeting on the expense	8	regular meeting; correct?	
9	referendum?	9	A. Sorry, repeat that question.	
10	A. No, that was later. I don't think No, I	10	Q. Let me make it into two questions. First of	
11	don't think it was.	11	all, do you recall that there have been times when the	Ì
12	Q. Why did you attend that board meeting?	12	board goes into executive session before any prayer is	
13	A. Just to get a feel for what happened at a	13	offered at the regular meeting?	
14	board meeting.	14	A. That's correct.	
15	Q. Did you think that the meeting that you	15	Q. And even at those, if you will, pre-prayer	
16	attended before you joined the board was conducted in	16	executive sessions, the board does not open those	
17	a solemn and serious and appropriate manner?	17	sessions with a prayer; correct?	
18	A. Yes, I do.	18	A. That's correct.	
19	Q. Did you form a view as to whether the opening	19	Q. Do you know why?	
20	of that meeting with a prayer was responsible for that	20	A. No, I never really thought about it, to be	1
21	meeting's being conducted in a solemn, serious and	21	honest.	l
22	appropriate manner?	22	Q. Do you know why the board does not open its	
23	A. I don't remember whether that board meeting	23	special meetings with a prayer?	
24	was opened to prayer or not. I don't remember that.	24	A. No, I don't.	
	10		12	1
1	Q. I take it it did not make a big impression on	1	Q. The matters treated in executive session and	
2	you one way or another as a member of the public at	2	at special meetings are just as important as the	
3	that meeting?	3	matters treated at regular meetings, aren't they?	
4	A. It did not, no. I just don't remember	4	A. Yes, they are.	
5	whether they opened that meeting with prayer or not.	5	Q. The proceedings are conducted in just as	
6	Q. Am I right, Mr. Evans, that you don't have	6	solemn a manner at special meetings as at regular	
7	any personal information prior to, for the period	7	meetings, is that correct, in your experience?	
8	prior to your joining the board, about whether the	8	A. Yes, I would say yes.	
9	board had a practice or policy of opening meetings	9	Q. And the executive sessions, similarly, are	
10	with a prayer?	10	just as serious and solemn as the regular sessions?	
11	A. I had no knowledge whether they did or did	11	A. Yes.	
12	not.	12	Q. Have you ever heard anyone at anytime raise	
13	Q. Okay, now let's go to the ten years that you	13	the issue of why executive sessions and special	Ì
14	did serve on the board. Is it correct that the board	14	meetings are not opened with a prayer?	
15	had a practice or policy of opening its meetings with	15	A. No, I have never, never heard that issue.	
16	a prayer?	16	Q. Okay. What did you do to prepare for the	
17	A, Yes,	17	deposition today?	
18	Q. And that would be its regular meetings;	18	A. The only thing that I did was about a week	
19	correct?	19	ago read the policy on religion.	
20	A. That's correct,	20	Q. Seems like a sensible thing to do.	
21	Q. It's also correct, is it not, that the board	21	A. That's the only thing I have done to prepare.	
22	did not have a practice of opening its special	22	Q. Did you meet with your lawyers?	
23	meetings with a prayer?	23	A. Personally, you mean with the district	
24	A. That's correct,	24	lawyers?	
		ı		- 1

			Evans. John (video) 10/18/2006 9:13:00	AW
	41			43
1	Q. Is it your view, as a board member, that the	1	Q. And what prompted the board's consideration	
2	words "in order to solemnify its proceedings" are the	2	of that issue was Mrs. Dobrich's expression of	
3	functional equivalent of the words "in order to seek	3	concerns that began with the graduation prayer in	
4	God's guidance for the decisions to be made at that	4	early summer of 2004; correct?	
5	meeting."?	5	A. Yes.	
6	A. I believe that, yes.	6	Q. Okay, Let me show you what we have marked as	
7	Q. Okay. And I forgot to say at the beginning	7	PX15. When I say PX, it's short for plaintiff's	
8	of the deposition, it's really important for the court	8	exhibit.	
9	reporter, in particular, that we don't trample on each	9	A. Okay.	
10	other's questions and answers. It's the way we all	10	Q. When we do that, that enables someone looking	
11	have conversations, but we need to have a specialized	11	at the transcript to be able to reconstruct what	
12	sequential conversation in the depositions. Okay?	12	document we were looking at.	
13	A. I understand,	13	If you look at the last page of PX15, you	
14	MR. ALLINGHAM: So could I have the	14	will see Mrs. Hobbs' signature. Actually, it's a	
15	last question and answer read back?	15	signature stamp, but it's meant to be Mrs. Hobbs'	
16	(The reporter read back the last	16	signature; correct?	
17	question and answer.)	17	A. Yes.	
18	BY MR. ALLINGHAM;	18	Q. And does that tell you that these are the	
19	Q. Okay. So that at least at, for your	19	final minutes of the June 15, 2004 board meeting?	
20	understanding as a board member of the Policy BDA.1	20	A. Yes.	
21	which we have in front of us, it doesn't matter	21	Q. All right. You are recorded as being present	
22	whether the policy says, "In order to solemnify its	22	under roll call on the first page?	
23	proceedings" or whether the policy says, "in order to	23	A. Yes, I am.	
24	seek God's guidance, will, protection and grace," the	24	Q. And do you recall that you were present at	
	42			44
1	42 mapping would be the same?	1	the June 15, 2004 school board meeting at North	44
1	meaning would be the same?	2	Georgetown Elementary School in the cafeteria?	
2	A. Yes, to me it would. Q. Okay. Did anyone suggest at anytime in the	3	A. Yes.	
3	•	4	Q. Now, this would have been the first board	
4	consideration of this policy that the policy ought to	5	meeting after the 2004 graduation; is that right?	
5	say, "in order to seek God's guidance, will, protection and grace."?	6	A. That's correct.	
6 7	A. I don't remember.	7	Q. If you will turn to page two of the minutes,	
		8	you will see under the public comments section that	
8	Q. Do you remember any discussion at all of the			
9	purpose articulated in the board prayer policy, that	9	one person made a public comment, and that's	
10	is, quote, "in order to solemnify its proceedings."?	10	Mrs. Dobrich; is that right?	
11	A. Would you repeat that, please?	11	A. Yes, I see that.	
12	Q. Yes, do you remember anyone discussing the	12	Q. And what the minutes record is that	
13	purpose of the policy at anytime during the board	13	"Mrs. Dobrich, a parent of the Jewish faith, expressed	
14	meetings?	14	concern about prayers at the school district events.	
15	A. I don't recall, no, I don't recall.	15	She asked that the board consider using a	
16	Q. Let's make my question a little more	16	nondenominational prayer that would be appropriate for	
17	specific. Do you recall anyone offering any comment	17	all faiths at events such as graduations, etcetera."	
18	whatsoever on the language, "in order to solemnify its	18	Do you see that?	
19	proceedings"?	19	A. Yes, I do.	
20	A. I don't recall.	20	Q. Do you recall Mrs. Dobrich making that	
21	Q. When did the board first, first begin to	21	comment?	
22	consider the issue of school board prayer?	22	A. I recall Mrs. Dobrich being there, but I	
22 23	consider the issue of school board prayer? A. When it began to first consider it? It would	22 23	A. I recall Mrs. Dobrich being there, but I can't recall her specific statement, but I assume the	
	` ,		•	

	Mrs. Dobrich and mouthing the words, "No, never." Not	53 1	have heard some testimony on this issue. Is that	
1		İ	·	
2	saying them out loud, but saying "No, never," with	2	because, Mr. Evans, according to your beliefs,	
3	your lips?	3	if you are asked to pray, you should offer the prayer	
4	A. No, I don't.	4	in the name of Jesus?	
5	Q. Do you recall not doing that?	5	A. That's correct.	
6	A. No, I don't.	6	Q. Okay. And, to expand on that a little bit,	
7	Q. That is, do you have an affirmative memory	7	is it also your belief that if you pray without	
8	that you did not do that?	8	offering the prayer in the name of Jesus, you would be	
9	A. No, I don't have any memory of what I did or	9	denying Jesus?	
10	didn't do.	10	A. I believe that, yes.	
11	Q. Now, you said that you did not agree with	11	Q. Yes, sir. But, as you said earlier, you	
12	Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion that the board use a	12	could accept a board policy that said no prayer should	
13	nondenominational prayer that would be appropriate for	13	be offered in the name of Jesus by simply declining	
14	all faiths. Would you tell me why you did not agree	14	the invitation to pray?	
15	with that?	15	A. Repeat that, please.	
16	A. Well, I don't agree with it. I can't	16	Q. You articulated a way that you could comply	
17	speak I am not speaking for the board. 1 am	17	with the board policy that says no prayers shall be	
18	speaking for myself.	18	offered in the name of Jesus by simply declining the	
19	Q, Well	19	invitation to pray?	
20	A. I can't agree with anyone that tells me how I	20	A. If there was such a policy, I could accept	
21	should pray.	21	it, but I would decline to pray.	
22	Q. All right, and I want to separate your	22	Q. And am I correct, sir, that in that	
23	reaction as an individual and a person of faith with	23	circumstance, in order to seek divine guidance for	
24	your reaction as a board member. They may be the	24	yourself, according to your own faith, you would pray	
		54		
1	same, but I just want to make sure I understand. As a	54 1	silently for divine guidance in Jesus's name; correct?	
1 2	same, but I just want to make sure I understand. As a board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich		silently for divine guidance in Jesus's name; correct? A. I very possibly would.	
		1		
2	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich	1 2	A. I very possibly would.	
2	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting?	1 2 3	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could,	
2 3 4	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the	1 2 3 4	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine	
2 3 4 5	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it.	1 2 3 4 5	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance?	
2 3 4 5	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of	1 2 3 4 5	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes.	
2 3 4 5 6	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this It's hard	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket?	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this It's hard to Well, ask me the question again, please.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket? A. That's correct.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this It's hard to Well, ask me the question again, please. Q. Sure. Mrs. Dobrich suggested that the board	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket? A. That's correct. Q. Okay.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this It's hard to Well, ask me the question again, please. Q. Sure. Mrs. Dobrich suggested that the board offer prayers not in Jesus's name. Okay, as a board	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket? A. That's correct. Q. Okay. A. That's what I believe.	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this It's hard to Well, ask me the question again, please. Q. Sure. Mrs. Dobrich suggested that the board offer prayers not in Jesus's name. Okay, as a board member, did you disagree with Mrs. Dobrich on that point?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket? A. That's correct. Q. Okay. A. That's what I believe. Q. In light of what you have just told me, is it	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this It's hard to Well, ask me the question again, please. Q. Sure. Mrs. Dobrich suggested that the board offer prayers not in Jesus's name. Okay, as a board member, did you disagree with Mrs. Dobrich on that point? A. I can't answer that with a yes or no. If I	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket? A. That's correct. Q. Okay. A. That's what I believe. Q. In light of what you have just told me, is it necessary for the board to pray in public at a board	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this — It's hard to — Well, ask me the question again, please. Q. Sure. Mrs. Dobrich suggested that the board offer prayers not in Jesus's name. Okay, as a board member, did you disagree with Mrs. Dobrich on that point? A. I can't answer that with a yes or no. If I am asked, if the board chose to not use the name of	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket? A. That's correct. Q. Okay. A. That's what I believe. Q. In light of what you have just told me, is it necessary for the board to pray in public at a board meeting in order for it to accomplish its purpose of solemnifing the proceedings, which you have told me	
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	board member, did you disagree with what Mrs. Dobrich was suggesting? A. No, I did not disagree with her asking the board to consider it. Q. As a board member, after consideration of that issue, I take it that you disagreed with that suggestion; correct? A. With Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion? Q. Yes, ma'am, yes, sir, it's Dobrich, but yes, with Mrs. Dobrich's suggestion. A. Dobrich. Did I disagree with her suggestion? Q. Yes. A. Now, are you asking, is this It's hard to Well, ask me the question again, please. Q. Sure. Mrs. Dobrich suggested that the board offer prayers not in Jesus's name. Okay, as a board member, did you disagree with Mrs. Dobrich on that point? A. I can't answer that with a yes or no. If I	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. I very possibly would. Q. It's certainly a way in which you could, according to your faith, effectively seek divine guidance? A. That's right, yes. Q. Because, according to your faith, God hears our prayers whether they are offered out loud or silently? A. That's correct. Q. And whether they are offered in public or in private? A. That's correct. Q. In church or in a supermarket? A. That's correct. Q. Okay. A. That's what I believe. Q. In light of what you have just told me, is it necessary for the board to pray in public at a board meeting in order for it to accomplish its purpose of	

1 which the board member said, "Please, God, touch each

- 2 of the board members with your guidance during their
- 3 decision-making process at the meeting tonight," would
- 4 that prayer be permitted or prohibited by paragraph
- 5 three'
- 6 A. Well, I think it would be permitted.
- Q. But if the board member, the same board
- 8 member offered a prayer that said, "Please, God, touch
- 9 each board member with your salvation during the board
- 10 meeting today," that would be prohibited?
- 11 A. I believe so, yes,
- 12 Q. All right. So a prayer for guidance is
- 13 alright, but a prayer for salvation is prohibited?
- 14 A. Yes, I agree with that.
- 15 Q. How about this prayer? "Oh, Lord, imbue us
- 16 with the faith to know and serve you during our
- 17 decisions at this meeting."
- 18 A. "Dear Lord."?
- 19 Q. "Imbue us with the faith to know and serve
- 20 you."

1

- 21 A. "To know you and to serve you?" I don't
- 22 think that's appropriate.
- 23 Q. I am going to ask you later in the
- 24 deposition, Mr. Evans, about some other prayers,

- a little bit to see whether you would view it as
- 2 violative or permitted by paragraph three.
- A. Uh-huh.
- 4 Q. In the course of deciding whether a prayer is
- 5 proselytizing or not, do you think that decision could
- 6 be affected by the individual faith of the person
- 7 making the decision?
 - A. Repeat that, please,
- Q. Yeah, let me give you an example, and then I
- 10 will come back to a general question. Okay? I asked
- 11 you about some prayers that were at least intended to
- 12 be, and I think you heard them to be, Christian
- 13 prayers; correct?
- 14 A. Right.
- 15 Q. Do you think that the judgment of whether
- 16 those prayers are proselytizing or not might be
- 17 affected by whether the person making that decision
- 18 was Christian or Jewish or Muslim?
- 19 A. Yes. I believe it would be affected. You
- 20 can't separate the two.
- 21 Q. So that a Christian might be more tolerant of
- 22 a -- Strike that. I am going to use the language of
- 23 the policy

62

24 A Christian might view a prayer as

as well, but I would like to ask you right now, as a

- 2 board member, how did you understand that paragraph
- 3 three would be enforced, the limitations in paragraph
- 4 three would be enforced?
- 5 A. How I understood it would be enforced?
- 6 Q. Yes, sir.
- 7 A. I don't know. I don't know how they would be
- 8 enforced.
- 9 Q. Is it correct that the board is ultimately
- 10 responsible for the enforcement of its policies?
- 11 A. Yes
- 12 Q. In the course of your consideration of Board
- 13 Policy BDA.1, did you give any consideration to how
- 14 this policy would be enforced?
- 15 A. I did not, no.
- 16 Q. In the course of your consideration of Board
- 17 Policy BDA.1, did you hear anybody give consideration
- 18 as to the issue of how Board Policy BDA.1 would be
- 19 enforced?
- 20 A. I don't recall hearing anyone say, no.
- 21 . Q. Mr. Evans, the perception of whether a prayer
- 22 is proselytizing or not, do you think that the
- 23 decision about that And you and I went through a
- 24 few prayers in which I kept changing the content of it

- 1 non-proselytizing which a Jewish person might view as
- 2 proselytizing, same prayer; correct?
- 3 A. That's very possible, yes.
- 4 Q. And the difference might be grounded in the
- 5 faith of those two persons?
- 6 A. Well, I will use your words, yes, it might.
- Q. It's certainly not unreasonable to think that
- 8 it might be affected by that faith; isn't that true?
- 9 A. That's true
- 10 Q. The persons making the judgment whether a
- 11 prayer is proselytizing or not in the Indian River
- 12 School District, that is the individual board members,
- 13 have been at all times since the adoption of this
- 14 policy Christian in faith; is that correct?
- 15 A. Repeat that, please.
- 16 Q. First, the persons ultimately responsible for
- 17 enforcing paragraph three of the board policy are the
- 18 board members: is that correct?
- 19 A. That's correct.
- 20 Q. And is it correct that at all times since
- 21 October 19, 2004 when this policy was adopted, every
- 22 board member has been of the Christian faith?
- 23 A. I don't know that.
- 24 Q. Do you have any reason to doubt that?

109 provided -- I don't think they provided anything on but I can only base it on that paragraph. If I have 2 to exclude legal counsel, that's fine. I don't know 2 that we had legal counsel. I am assuming that we did 3 Q. So your best recollection is that the 3 differing advice came from Mr. Griffin and because I, as an individual, would not have linked Mr. Neuberger? 5 5 those, as I mentioned before. 6 A Yes ves Q. Okay. So let's take, as a given, your Q. And now I want to ask you about the sequence assumption for purposes of the next few questions. in which you received that advice. Is it correct that 8 Okav? you got the advice from Mr. Griffin first and then got On the assumption that you had advice that 9 advice from Mr. Neuberger second? since the Indian River Board of Education is a public 10 11 A. That -- That may have been. legislative and deliberative body it has the right to 11 Q. Is that your best recollection? 12 open its meetings with a prayer, on that assumption 12 A Yes, it is. you would agree with me, wouldn't you, that you took 13 13 Q. And you need to definitely pause before you that legal advice into account in deciding whether to 14 answer this question, okay, because Mr. Shau may --15 vote for the board policy? 15 You need to give Mr. Shau a chance to object. 16 16 A. Yes, I would have. A. Okay. O If I then oursue that farther and say, we 17 17 18 Q. Tell me, as well as you can recall, what the understand that you assume that you got such advice 18 differences were between the advice Mr. Griffin gave 19 and so I ask you who gave you the advice, your answer 19 you and the advice that Mr. Neuberger gave you? is you don't know? 20 20 21 MR. SHAU: Object, The advice given 21 A. That's correct. 22 by counsel is attorney/client privilege. Q. And if I ask you whether you got advice from 22 Don't answer that question. I will instruct 23 more than one source on that subject, legal advice 23 the witness not to answer the question, 24 from more than one source, you don't know? 24 112 110 please. A. I don't know, but it's very possible. 1 Q. Why is it very possible? 2 BY MR. ALLINGHAM: 2 Q. Do you understand that this lawsuit is being A. Well, we had Mr. Neuberger and Mr. Griffin, 3 3 prosecuted by the ACLU? there is two attorneys that both or neither may have 5 A. Yes, I do. given us the advice. I don't know. 5 Q. What is the basis for that understanding? Q. Do you recall whether you got differing 6 A. Well, I understand that the ACLU represents opinions on that topic from legal counsel? the Dobrich family. A. On the topic of school prayer, of our policy, 8 Q. Where did you get that understanding? 9 or this paragraph? 9 A. I assume one of the attorneys. I don't 10 Q. This paragraph, that since the Indian River 10 11 remember which one. Board of Education is a public legislative and 11 Q. You -deliberative body, it has the right to open its 12 12 A. Somebody. I can't tell you who it was, meetings with a prayer. 13 13 Q. You talked in some earlier answers about 14 14 A. I don't recall if we had different opinions. understanding what the public perceives in your 15 15 I don't recall. district. Do you believe that the public perceives Q. Did you get differing advice on the, more 16 that the ACLU is prosecuting this lawsuit? generally, on the issue of school board prayer from 17 17 more than one counsel? 18 A. I believe so. 18 Q. And do you believe that the public views the 19 19 board's defense of this lawsuit as, in some sense, Q. And were those counsel Mr. Griffin and 20 20 standing up to the ACLU? 21 Mr. Neuberger? 21 22 A. In some sense, yes. A. Well, they were two of the legal counsel, and 22 then the legal counsel that -- Well, no, I don't know Q. And do you believe that the public views the 23 if legal counsel from the insurance company defense of this lawsuit as a defense of Christian 24

113 respectful and courteous? values? 2 A. Yes 2 A. I believe the conduct of the board was, but 3 not necessarily the public in some instances with the 3 Q. Do you believe that the public views the booing. I don't approve of that. 4 defense of this lawsuit as a defense of Christian Q. Did you do anything to stop the booing? prayer? 5 6 A. No, I did not. A. No. 6 Q. Do you believe -- What are the Christian Q. Do you recall that the board president did anything to stop the booing? values that you believe the defense of this lawsuit is perceived to be defending? 9 A. I don't recall that he did. A. The right to pray at a board meeting. 10 Q. Looking back on it, do you think that he 10 should have? 11 Q. Why is that a Christian value, but -- Sorry. 11 Why is that a Christian value as opposed to simply --12 A. Yes, and second thought, he may have slammed 12 his gavel a couple times. I don't recall, but yes, Strike that. I will withdraw the question. 13 13 Now, in the August 23 board meeting you will yes, that should have been stopped. 14 14 see that no action was taken on Number 0501PL. The Q. Would you agree with me that the booing and 15 15 next board meeting was the next day, August 24. the cheering intensified the emotionally charged 16 17 atmosphere of that meeting? 17 Do you have any recollection of why a special 18 meeting for the purpose of discussing the school board 18 A. Yes, I do. 19 prayer issue was scheduled for the day before the 19 Q. Would you agree with me that the atmosphere of the meeting was intimidating to persons who spoke 20 August 24 meeting? 20 21 out against school board prayer? A. No, I don't. 21 Q. It's your understanding of the board's 22 A. I can't speak for those individuals, but I 22 would think that it would be. intention that its meetings be conducted in a 23 23 24 Q. You would agree, at least, that it would respectful and courteous manner; is that correct? 24 116 114 not be unreasonable for people who had spoken out A. That's correct. 1 against school board prayer to find the atmosphere of Q. And the board member who is initially charged 2 3 the public session intimidating? with that is the board president who has the gavel; A. I would, yes, it could be. correct? Q. Mr. Evans, do you recall a speaker who spoke 5 A That's correct about Madalyn Murray O'Hair during the public comment Q. But would you agree with me that each 6 session of the meeting? individual board member has the obligation to try to A. I believe I do. ensure, to the best of his ability, that meetings are 8 8 Q. And that was Mr. Harold Johnson? conducted in a courteous and respectful manner? Q A. I don't remember who. 10 A. Yes, I do. 10 Q. Did you serve on the school board with 11 11 Q. And if you felt that the board president was Mr. Harold Johnson? not acting to stop disrespectful or discourteous 12 12 13 A. No. I did not. behavior, you would do something yourself to address 13 14 Q. So his term predated 1996? the issue, wouldn't you? 14 A. Yes, that's correct. A. Yes, I believe I would. 15 15 Q. And would that be to pass a note or speak to 16 Q. You do know that Mr. Johnson was a former 16 the board president in the first instance? 17 school board member? 17 A. Yes. I do. 18 18 A. That could be one of those methods. Q. And do you recall that Mr. Johnson spoke at Q. And an alternative would be to stand up and 19 19 take action yourself: correct? 20 the big meeting? 20 21 21 A. If needed. Q. Does my saying his name remind you that it 22 Q. During the August 24 board meeting, the big 22 meeting, did you believe that the conduct of the board 23 was Mr. Johnson who spoke about Madaiyn Murray O'Hair? 23 and the members of the public was at all times 24 A. No, it does not.

A. Yes, yes, a different way, please

Evans. John (Video) 10/18/2006 9:13:00 AM

125 Q. You testified earlier that it would take O Is it correct that for -- Strike that Is it 1 correct that your belief that your prayer was courage, it was a tough chore for a kid to get up and 2 walk out during the prayer. The reason for that is appropriate is unaffected by the religious faith of 3 the students who were in the audience, it doesn't that kids don't want to be singled out as a person who doesn't participate in prayers; correct? matter what their faith was; correct? 6 A. If you leave the last part of that statement A. Repeat that, please. out, I might be able to agree with you. Q. Yes. Your view, I assume, was that the Q. Okay, I will. One reason for kids requiring prayer you offered at each of those five sessions was courage and being a tough chore is kids don't like to constitutional and appropriate? be singled out? 10 A Yes 10 11 A. I agree with that O And by that, I mean both constitutional and 11 12 Q. Period? 12 appropriate 13 A. Yes. A. Yes 13 14 Q. And that would include not wanting to be Q. Okay, and your view about that, that is that 14 the prayer was constitutional and appropriate, is 15 singled out as a person who doesn't want to 15 participate in a prayer? unaffected by what the religious faith of the students 16 16 17 A. It may. who were present might be; correct? 17 18 Q. Aside from the complaints of the Dobrich 18 A Correct. family and the Doe family, are you aware of any other 19 O And is that, sir, because your prayer was directed only to the ten board members? 20 complaints about the use of prayer during Indian River 20 21 School Board meetings? A. That's correct. 21 A. No. I am not. Q. Now, in forming that view, do you also rely 22 22 O. During the course of the board's on the fact that the board, through its president, 23 23 consideration of the school board prayer policy during reads a disclaimer before the prayer is offered? 128 the public comment sessions, did you hear comments A. I am aware of that, yes. from persons other than the Dobrich family which urged Q. And do you think that provides anyone who 2 the board to consider nondenominational prayer? does not wish to hear or participate in the prayer 3 with an opportunity to get up and leave? A. Yes. 4 5 Q. Several people? A. Yes, I do. 5 Q. With respect to students who are in 6 A. Yes. 6 Q. Mr. Evans, would you agree with me that the attendance, would you agree with me that it requires use of prayer before school board meetings has considerable courage for a school child to get up and attracted a lot of attention from the public and the walk out of the meeting when a prayer is being 9 media in the Indian River School District? offered? 10 A. Yes, it would. 11 12 Q. Do you think that the degree of attention Q. That's a tough chore to give to a student; 12 that this issue has gotten -- Strike that. Let me ask 13 wouldn't you agree? 13 it a different way. Do you think that the issue of 14 14 A. Yes, it is. prayer during the school board meeting should have 15 Q. Because students, just like you, know that 15 the overwhelming majority of the residents of the 16 attracted as much attention by the public and the 16 17 media as it has? Indian River School District are Christian: correct? 17 A. You are asking if it should, if I think it A. I don't know that they do. They may 18 18 Q. And it's your belief, isn't it, sir, that the 19 should have? 19 20 Q. Yes, sir, Among all the issues that come students, by and large, will not wish to be singled 20 out as not wanting to participate in a prayer; isn't 21 before the school board --21 A. No. I don't think it should have that right? Do you want me to ask the question in a 22 22 23 O. And why is that? 23 different way?

24

A. There is more important issues for a school

153 knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with 1 three 2 Q. Okay. Now, Mr. Evans, we talked earlier in them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus's 2 the deposition about the enforcement mechanism for 3 name. Amen," Is that prayer permitted by or this paragraph, and I, I think we established that prohibited by paragraph three? it's the board members who are ultimately responsible A. Possibly the sentence, "We pray that you 5 direct them into the truth and eventually the truth 6 for enforcing all of the board prayer policy, 6 7 that comes by knowing Jesus," that might be, that including paragraph three; correct? A. Right might violate paragraph three. 8 8 Q. If a board member offered, I am going to take 9 Q. You would view that as proselytizing? Я the extreme example first or the most extreme example 10 A Yes I would first, if a board member who was invited by the Q. The next prayer may -- Your judgment about 11 president to open a meeting with a prayer said, "Lord, the next prayer may seem obvious to you, but I am 12 going to ask it anyway. Suppose that a board member we pray that you convert the Jews in the audience to 13 knowledge and love of your son, our Lord, Jesus 14 offered the prayer, "Oh, Lord, convert the heathen among us." That would violate it? 15 Christ," which you and I have agreed, I think, is 15 violative of paragraph three. --A. That would definitely violate paragraph 16 16 A. Yes. 17 three 17 Q. Yes, sir, or a prayer that said, "Oh, Lord, Q. -- what would you do as a board member? 18 18 bring the Jews in the audience to knowledge and love A. What would I do? 19 of our savior, Jesus Christ." 20 Q. If you heard that prayer, what would you do? 20 A. Well, at that point it would be a little too 21 21 A. It would violate paragraph three. late to stop it, but I would - I would have to talk 22 Q. And I have one last prayer for you. It's 22 to the president that that person should be short, but if you need me to read it again, I will 23 reprimanded. Maybe that's a harsh word, but that "Allah, we offer you our school bus drivers. We offer 24 156 you our superintendent, our administrators, and our person should be informed that they are not to pray like that. That violates paragraph three of our secretaries. We offer you our teachers and our parents. Finally, we offer you our students. Peace be unto your prophet, Muhammed." Would you view that Q. And all board members should comply with the as permitted or prohibited by paragraph three? 5 policy: correct? A. Yes. 6 6 A. Well, I don't know what the prayer means by Q. Okay. But, as you pointed out, at that point the horse would be out of the barn, so to speak? 8 Q. So, without knowing, you can't make a judgment? A. That's right. 9 Q. There is no provision in the policy for a A That's correct, I don't know. Whomever 10 reprimend or a punishment to a board member. Do you would read that prayer, offer might mean something 11 believe that a board member who offered such a prayer 12 different to them than it does to me. 12 would be reprimended or punished? 13 Q. Well, let's explore that a little bit. Do 13 A Do I believe they would? If I were the you have a sense of what you would mean if you offered 14 14 president, yeah, I would, a prayer like that where you used the word, "we offer 15 you our teachers and students," or would you just not 16 Q. And when you say reprimand, do you mean --16 17 A. Well, when I say reprimand, I just mean talk 17 offer a prayer like that? to that person and tell them, "Look, you violated our A. I wouldn't use the word offer. I might say, 18 you know, protect or help or something along that 19 policy, you cannot pray like you just prayed, and, if 19 it happens again, you won't be asked to pray." That's 20 20 I mean it appears that that would not violate 21 the way I would handle it. 21 Q. Okay, and so, as you understand, it's not a paragraph three, but again it depends on what the word 22 22 mechanism that's set forth in the policy, but as you 23 23 offer means by that individual. I would not be able understand the way the policy ought to work, if a

to determine from that prayer if it violates paragraph

EXHIBIT 7

		110	stings, Gregory (video) Torrorzeco eterrico A
	-	-	
1	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT	1	GREGORY HASTINGS,
2 3	FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE	2	The Witness herein, called for examination by
4	MONA DOBRICH and MARCO DOBRICH, individually and	3	the Plaintiffs, having been duly sworn to tell the
_	as parents and next friend of ALEXANDER DOBRICH, SAMANTHA DOBRICH, JANE DOE and JOHN DOE,	4	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth,
5	individually and as parents and next friend of	5	was examined and testified as follows:
6	JORDAN DOE and JAMIE DOE,	6	EXAMINATION BY MR. ALLINGHAM:
7	Plaintiffs Civil Action	7	Q. Good morning, Mr. Hastings. I am going to
8	vs. NO. 15-120		
9	INDIAN RIVER SCHOOL DISTRICT, ET AL.,	8	ask you to clear up something that has been bugging
10 11	Defendants	9	me. Is it H-O-S-I-E-R or H-O-O-S-I-E-R? Is it
12	Deposition of GREGORY HASTINGS, taken	10	pronounced Hoosier or Hosier?
	pursuant to notice at the Indian River School	11	A. In this area we pronounce it Hosier.
13	District, 31 Hosier Street, Selbyville, Delaware, beginning at 9:07 a.m. on October 13, 2006 before	12	Q. Do you know how it's spelled?
14	David A. Sroka, Registered Professional Reporter and	13	A. I believe it's one O.
	Notary Public.	14	Q. Thanks. Have you ever been deposed before?
15	APPEARANCES:	15	A. Yes, I have, yes.
16	ALL BUILDING.	16	Q. In what context?
	THOMAS ALLINGHAM, ESQ.		
17	RICHARD HORVATH BRIAN LENHARD	17	A. As a defendant.
18	P.O. Box 636	18	Q. What kind of a case?
	Wilmington, Delaware 19899-0636	19	A. It was a teacher in our high school and
19 20	For the Plaintiffs JARROD D. SHAW, ESQ.	20	there was she brought on a suit, I have to
	Drinker Biddle & Reath, LLP	21	reflect, this has been 12 years, I guess.
21	One Logan Square	22	Q. All right, i don't need that much detail.
22	Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103-6996 For the Defendants	23	That was a suit by a teacher?
23		24	A. Yes.
24		2-7	7. 100.
	2	2	•
1	MS. DUPHILY: This is the	1	Q. And it was against you in your capacity as
2	videotape deposition of Mr. Greg Hastings,	2	a School Board member?
3	taken by the Plaintiff, in the	3	Capacity as a School Board member?
4	matter of Dobrich, et al. versus Indian	4	Q. Yes, sir?
5	River School District, at al., case	5	A. Yes.
6	number 15-120.	6	Q. Have you ever testified at trial?
7	The deposition is taking place at 31	7	A. I have been an expert witness in Small
8	Hosier Boulevard, Selbyville, Delaware. We	8	Claims Court, that's the extent of it.
9	are going on the record on October 13,	9	Q. Did the court issue an opinion in that
10	2006 at approximately 9:07 a.m The court	10	case?
11	reporter is Dave Sroka from the firm of	11	A. Yes.
	•	12	Q. Were you mentioned in the opinion?
12	Wilcox & Fetzer. My name is Lindsay		
13	duPhily and I am with Discovery Video	13	A. I don't believe so.
14	Services in association with Wilcox &	14	Q. What was your area of expertise in that
15	Fetzer.	15	testimony?
16	I will now ask counsel to	16	A. I had provided architectural design for the
17	identify themselves on the record, and then	17	product. This has been a long time, too but
18	the court reporter will swear in the	18	Q. Let me cut you off. It has nothing to do
19	witness.	19	with issues of religion in the schools, right?
20	MR. ALLINGHAM: 1 am Tom Allingham	20	A. No. thank you, no.
21	representing . > Plaintiffs. With me are	21	Q. What is your I am trying to keep this
22	Rick Horvath and Brian Lenhard.	22	limited to the issues here. You are employed as an
23	MR. SHAW: Jarrod Shaw	23	architect?
		24	
24	representing the defendants.	24	A. Yes, I own a small architectural design

		Has	stings, Gregory (Video) 10/13/2006 9:07:00 AN
	41		43
1	a legislative body, has anyone expressed any	1	Mr. Hastings, this is a long document, you
2	concerns or reservations or drawn any distinctions	2	take as long as you want to to read it, but my first
3	between the General Assembly and its functions, for	3	question to you is have you ever seen it before, and
4	example, and the School Board and its functions?	4	you may be able to answer that question without
5	A. Not to my knowledge.	5	reading the whole document?
6	Q. Legislative bodies pass laws, is that	6	A. I may have, but I can't recall. It's been
7	correct?	7	two years.
8	A. Yes.	8	Q. If you look at the fourth page of the
9	Q. And those laws are then enforced by a	9	exhibit?
10	different branch of government, correct?	10	A. Uh-hum.
11	A. Correct,	11	Q. You will see there are five numbered
12	Q. The School Board doesn't pass laws, but it	12	paragraphs at the bottom of the page, the fifth one
13	passes policies, correct?	13	of which carries over to the next page. With some
14	A. Correct.	14	extremely minor language changes can you confirm
15	Q. Unlike the General Assembly the School	15	that the five numbered paragraphs on PX12 are
16	Board also enforces those polices, correct?	16	essentially identical to the numbered paragraphs of
17	A. Yes.	17	the final Board policy? The only change I can tell
18	Q. At any time during the discussion of	18	you is I know that there is in paragraph four just
19	whether the Board was a legislative body did anyone	19	is changed to only, but apart from that do you see
20	raise or discuss the fact that students are	20	any other changes?
21	consistently present at regular Board meetings?	21	A, No.
22	A. I don't recall.	22	Q. Do you know who drafted PX12?
23	Q. It is a fact that at least since the mid	23	A. I suspect the Neuberger firm.
24	1990s students were consistently present at regular	24	Q. It says up at the top left the Rutherford
	42		44
1	Board meetings?	1	Institute and the Neuberger firm, is that the basis
2	A. Yes.	2	for your answer?
3	Q. And so when you walk into the Board meeting	3	A. Yes.
4	or walk out to take your seat on the stage or where	4	Q. Did anyone ever tell you that the board
5	ever the meeting is being held, you expect that	5	policy as it was presented to you for a first
6	students will be in the audience?	6	reading on September 28th had been drafted by the
7	A. Most generally, yes.	7	Neuberger firm?
8	Q. Sometimes it's only half a dozen students,	8	A. I can't recall.
9	maybe it's just the ROTC color guard?	9	Q. In an earlier answer you told me that your
10	A. Yes.	10	normal process is to have Board policies checked by
11	Q. Sometimes, I've seen some minutes where it	11	the Board attorney, correct?
12	looked like there were 50 or more students there, is	12	A. Yes.
13	that right?	13	Q. In the summer and fall of 2004 who was the
14	A. Yes.	14	Board's attorney?
15	Q. Can you think of any regular Board meeting	15	A. If memory serves me correctly it was Jim
16	where there have been no students present?	16	Griffin.
17	A. Probably in the summer months.	17	Q. Do you know whether anyone on the Board or
18	Q. Oh, I should have been clear about my	18	the policy committee asked Mr. Griffin to
19	question. Can you think of any regular Board	19	participate in the drafting of the Board policy on
20	meeting during the academic year when students were	20	School Board prayer?
21	not present?	21	A. I don't want to assume, I know what happens
22	A. No.	22	when you assume, but knowing our procedure and the
23	Q. All right, I am going to show you another	23	policy committee I would sitting here today I
24	exhibit, this is PX12.	24	would to that was the normal procedure, that it's

			Stings, Gregory (video) 10/10/2000 0:07:0070
	77		79 who discussed with church groups their attendance at
1	understood that it was in a gym, gymnasium, I	1	
2	believe.	2	the August 24 School Board meeting?
3	Q. And that gymnasium was set up not only with	3	A. I do not.
4	speakers but also with a video feed from the actual	4	Q. Are you aware of any effort by any School
5	Board meeting room?	5	Board member to encourage people to attend the
6	A. I believe so, I was told that, yes.	6	August 24 School Board meeting?
7	Q. Mrs. Bunting told me yesterday that she had	7	A. No, I do not.
8	heard via hearsay a couple of days before the	8	Q. Did you happen to hear Dr. Hattler's
9	meeting that there were going to be very large	9	comments on WGND shortly before the School Board
10	crowds at the meeting, did you hear that as well?	10	meeting?
11	A. I would have to say I suspect if there were	11	A. The August 24th meeting?
12	alleged large crowds going to be in attendance I	12	Q. Yes, sir?
13	would not have heard it until that meeting, that	13	A. I don't recall. He's always on the radio.
14	special meeting the evening before, but I don't	14	Q. I'm sorry say again?
15	recall anything specific.	15	A. He's always on the radio.
16	Q. Am I right that you weren't shocked that	16	Q. Did you ever come to hear what Dr. Hattier
17	there were very large crowds when you arrived for	17	said on the radio shortly before the August 24th
18	that Board meeting?	18	meeting?
19	A. No, not really, that's correct, I was not	19	A. No.
20	shocked. That's usually what happens.	20	Q. Did anything occur at the meeting itself,
21	Q. What's usually what happens?	21	the August 24th meeting that you found disturbing?
22	A. When there is an issue that's very	22	A. I guess I would have to comment as we have
23	personal, or parents in our community have a	23	established that's probably the largest numbers of
24	concern, very strong concern about an issue, there	24	parental constituent turn out that we've ever had at
	78		8
1	would be a moderate to a large attendance to the	1	a Board meeting.
2	Board meeting. So, that's why I was not surprised	2	When you have large numbers such as that,
3	to see a large turn out.	3	it does have tendency to have effect on the regular
4	Q. Can you recall any Board meeting during	4	Board meeting. The regular Board meeting is to
5	your 12 year tenure that had a turnout that even	5	conduct business, share concerns, discuss issues,
6	approved the turnout at this meeting?	6	just conduct business of the slated agenda. I am
7	A. One, on one other occasion. And that was a	7	going to have to say that just in general the
8	negotiation issue between the district and teachers	8	overall ambience of the crowd, and the meeting, was
9	union several years ago.	9	a little disturbing, but nothing I can't recall
10	Q. Do you know how many people attended that	10	anything specific that was I'll say alarming, if
11	meeting?	11	that's what you are asking or referring to.
	A. I am going to guess maybe 300.	12	Q. What was it in your view about the overall
12		13	ambience of the crowd in the meeting that was a
13	Q. The published reports of the attendance at	14	little disturbing?
14	the August 24th meeting were 6 to 800. That's based	15	A. Many of them had signs they were waving, on
15	on your answer a minute ago, would I be right in	16	occasion there might I believe there was an
16	understanding that at least for your 12 and a half	ł	outburst or some larger or someone would comment.
17	year tenure the attendance at the August 24th	17	
18	meeting was double, roughly speaking, double the	18	When you have a group of people together like that
19	highest attendance at any other Board meeting during	19	it can get a little unruly. I understand there was
20	your tenure?	20	some singing prior to the meeting in the gymnasium.
21	A. Yes.	21	I don't recall hearing singing in the cafeteria
22	Q. I asked you this question specifically with	22	where we conducted our meeting, but it was it
23	respect to you and your family, let me ask it	23	proposed for an interesting meeting, let's put it
24	generally, do you know of any School Board member	24	that way.

		1140	tings, Gregory (video) 10/13/2006 9.07	
	109			111
1	A. Yes, that is tradition.	1	Q. I am going to ask you the same question	
2	Q. Why was that changed in the adoption of the	2	with respect to the Indian River School Board. In	
3	policy?	3	order for the School Board to solemnify its	
4	A. To rotating?	4	proceedings, is it necessary for it to open its	
5	Q. Yes.	5	meetings with a prayer? Would you give me the same	
6	A. I don't know specific, but I suspect that	6	answer, nice but not necessary?	
7	was offered in the policy to ensure at that setting	7	Nice but not necessary.	
8	regardless of the faith of any Board member that	8	Q. And let me follow-up on that. In your view	
9	they would have the opportunity to share their	9	why would it be nice?	
10	prayer at the opening of a regular Board meeting.	10	A. Again for the comment I made just a moment	
11	Q. And to give you an example, if the district	11	ago, with the charge that we have, the	
12	elected a Jewish Board member you wanted to make	12	responsibilities that we have, we need all the help	
13	sure that the president didn't just skip over the	13	we can get. So, if that's divine help to guide us	
	Jewish Board member every time?	14	and make all the right decisions, because some of	
14	•	15	the decisions are tough. It's nice to seek that	
15	A. Correct.		extra help.	}
16	Q. Or an atheist Board member, or whatever,	16	•	
17	correct?	17	Q. Fair enough. And in that context, and in	
18	A. Correct.	18	the context of the reason why in your view it's nice	Ì
19	Q. Because if an atheist Board member were	19	to do it, you could accomplish that result, that it	}
20	elected, that Board member might want to say look I	20	would be equally nice, if you will, to have the	
21	don't believe in a higher power, but I do believe in	21	prayer or moment of silence off stage?	
22	solemnifying our proceedings, and I urge all of you	22	A. I suppose, yes.	j
23	to join me in reminding myself to take seriously my,	23	Q. Because the prayer is not directed to the	
24	you know, my oath as a Board member, whatever, yes?	24	public who are sitting out in the audience in front	Ì
				1
	110			112
1	110 A. Yes.	1	of the stage, correct?	112
1 2		1 2	of the stage, correct? A. In my opinion, that's correct.	112
2	A. Yes.Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer,	1		112
2 3	A. Yes. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to	2	A. In my opinion, that's correct.	112
2 3 4	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting?	2 3	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer.	112
2 3 4 5	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes.	2 3 4	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this	112
2 3 4 5 6	 A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience 	2 3 4 5	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this	112
2 3 4 5 6 7	 A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be 	2 3 4 5 6 7	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct?	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes.	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say,	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member?	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would bave contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, In practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer,	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. I asked you a question about the State	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the Board members in rotation to speak.	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. I asked you a question about the State Board of Education, and whether it was necessary for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, In practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the Board members in rotation to speak. Again, in practice what the Board president	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. I asked you a question about the State Board of Education, and whether it was necessary for the State Board of Education to have a prayer, to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the Board members in rotation to speak. Again, in practice what the Board president usually has done is prior to the meeting, once we	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. I asked you a question about the State Board of Education, and whether it was necessary for the State Board of Education to have a prayer, to open its meetings with a prayer in order to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which — I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the Board members in rotation to speak. Again, in practice what the Board president usually has done is prior to the meeting, once we arrive is walk up to that individual and ask them,	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. I asked you a question about the State Board of Education, and whether it was necessary for the State Board of Education to have a prayer, to open its meetings with a prayer in order to solemnify its proceedings and you answer was, "Nice	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the Board members in rotation to speak. Again, in practice what the Board president usually has done is prior to the meeting, once we arrive is walk up to that individual and ask them, see if they are willing to give the prayer before we	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. I asked you a question about the State Board of Education, and whether it was necessary for the State Board of Education to have a prayer, to open its meetings with a prayer in order to solemnify its proceedings and you answer was, "Nice but not necessary," do you remember that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the Board members in rotation to speak. Again, in practice what the Board president usually has done is prior to the meeting, once we arrive is walk up to that individual and ask them, see if they are willing to give the prayer before we begin that evening session.	112
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	A. Yes. Q. Who is the intended audience of the prayer, the ten Board members who are the ones who have to make the decisions at that Board meeting? A. In my opinion, yes. Q. And so I take it that the intended audience of the prayer is the ten Board members, it would be just as effective for the ten Board members to stand in the wings and have their prayer and then walk onto the stage as it would be for them to walk onto the stage and then have their prayer, correct? A. Correct. Q. Did anybody ever suggest that a policy or practice that would have contemplated that the prayer that would solemnify the proceedings take place before the Board walked out on stage? A. Not to my knowledge. Q. I asked you a question about the State Board of Education, and whether it was necessary for the State Board of Education to have a prayer, to open its meetings with a prayer in order to solemnify its proceedings and you answer was, "Nice	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. In my opinion, that's correct. Q. Look at PX9 which is the board prayer again. From October 19, 2004, which is when this policy was adopted, until the last meeting that you attended, which I'm sorry if I am getting this wrong, which was in December of 2005, correct? A. Yes. Q. Was this rotating basis among each individual Board member observed? That is to say, in practice was the opportunity rotated among each individual Board member? A. The only comment I could make to that would be I may have been asked on one other occasion during that period of time to ask, to give a prayer, but I can't speak to whether or not the president had gone in rotation fashion or asked several of the Board members in rotation to speak. Again, in practice what the Board president usually has done is prior to the meeting, once we arrive is walk up to that individual and ask them, see if they are willing to give the prayer before we	112

		114	stings, Gregory (Video) 10/13/2006 9:07:00	
	113			115
1	opportunity shall not used or exploited to	1	first one I have two of them written down, so you	
2	proselytize, advance or convert anyone, or to	2	can follow along with me when I read them, and the	
3	derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith	3	one is short.	
4	or belief." Would you please describe for me during	4	The first one is Exhibit 35, and it reads	
5	your tenure on the Board how you analyzed whether	5	as follows: "Do not put your trust in princes in	
6	prayers that were offered violated or complied with	6	mortal men who cannot even save themselves. When	
7	this limitation?	7	their spirit departs they return to the ground. On	
8	A. Again ask that, please.	8	that very day their plans come to nothing. Blessed	
9	Q. I will ask a preliminary question. Once	9	is he whose help is the God of Jacob, whose hope is	
10	you all adopted this policy on October 19, 2004, did	10	in the Lord his God the maker of heaven and earth,	
11	you evaluate the prayers that were given thereafter	11	the sea and everything in them. The Lord who	
12	to make sure that they complied with paragraph	12	remains faithful forever.	
13	three?	13	He upholds the cause of the oppressed and	
14	A. To my knowledge, no, we didn't do it at a	14	gives food to the hungry. The Lord sets prisoners	
15	Board setting. No, I don't recall specifically	15	free, the Lord gives sight to the blind, the Lord	
16	analyzing that or discussing that to see if we were	16	lifts up those who are bowed down, the Lord loves	
17	abiding by item three in this Board or this Prayer	17	the righteous. The Lord watches over the alien and	
18	Policy, no.	18	sustains the fatherless and the widow, but he	
19	Q. What enforcement mechanism is there to make	19	frustrates the ways of the wicked. For the wages of	
20	sure that Board members do not use or exploit the	20	sin is death, but the gift of God is eternal life.	
21	prayer opportunity to proselytize, advance or	21	Through Jesus Christ our Lord."	
22	convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage	22	Would that prayer be permissible under	
23	any particular faith or belief?	23	paragraph three or violative of paragraph three?	ĺ
24	A. In past practice, to assure us following	24	A. Being read from a Board member in that	}
	114			116
1	114 Roard policy, it would be typically Board members	1		116
1 2	Board policy, it would be typically Board members	1 2	setting?	116
2	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So,	2	setting? Q. Yes.	116
2 3	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you	2 3	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible.	116
2 3 4	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the	2 3 4	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can	116
2 3 4 5	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if	2 3	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows:	116
2 3 4	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening	2 3 4 5	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion,	116
2 3 4 5 6 7	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need	2 3 4 5	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows:	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review.	2 3 4 5 6 7	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for	116
2 3 4 5 6 7	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the	1116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with	1116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guldance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by	1116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus'	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	setting? Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen."	1116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional, wouldn't you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen."	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional, wouldn't you? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen." Would you view that as violative of paragraph three or permissible? A. Permissible.	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional, wouldn't you? A. Yes. Q. So, compliance with paragraph three is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen." Would you view that as violative of paragraph three or permissible? A. Permissible. Q. And the last prayer reads as follows, and	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional, wouldn't you? A. Yes. Q. So, compliance with paragraph three is important? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen." Would you view that as violative of paragraph three or permissible? A. Permissible. Q. And the last prayer reads as follows, and if you need me to read it twice so you are sure, let	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional, wouldn't you? A. Yes. Q. So, compliance with paragraph three is important? A. Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen." Would you view that as violative of paragraph three or permissible? A. Permissible. Q. And the last prayer reads as follows, and if you need me to read it twice so you are sure, let me know: "Allah, we offer you our school bus	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional, wouldn't you? A. Yes. Q. So, compliance with paragraph three is important? A. Yes. Q. I am going to ask you about three prayers	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen." Would you view that as violative of paragraph three or permissible? A. Permissible. Q. And the last prayer reads as follows, and if you need me to read it twice so you are sure, let	116
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Board policy, it would be typically Board members raising a question, if a question would arise. So, individual Board members being responsible, if you will. The superintendent bringing an issue to the table if we were getting off kilter, or lastly if the attorney would happen to be present that evening or if something, a question would arise and we need to refer it back to the attorney for review. Q. Paragraph three is here for a reason, correct? A. Yes. Q. And if an opportunity was used to proselytize, advance or convert anyone or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular faith or belief, you would view that as unconstitutional, wouldn't you? A. Yes. Q. So, compliance with paragraph three is important? A. Yes. Q. I am going to ask you about three prayers and I'd like to tell me whether in your view as a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Yes. A. In our setting. I'd say permissible. Q. The second prayer is PX45, maybe you can get the original. This prayer reads as follows: "Heavenly Father, thank you for this great occasion, for the work, the effort, the joys and everything that led up to this point in time. Thank you for your guidance in this event. We pray for your direction in the lives of each of these School Board members. We pray that you direct them into the truth, and eventually the truth that comes by knowing Jesus. We also pray that you would be with them at this time. We ask these things in Jesus' name. Amen." Would you view that as violative of paragraph three or permissible? A. Permissible. Q. And the last prayer reads as follows, and if you need me to read it twice so you are sure, let me know: "Allah, we offer you our school bus drivers, we offer you our superintendent, our	116

			stings, Gregory (Video) 10/13/2006 9:07:00 AM
	117		119
1	our students. Peace be unto your prophet Muhammad."	1	audience. Would you view that prayer as violative
2	Permissible or violative?	2	of paragraph three?
3	A. Permissible.	3	A. Yes.
4	Q. Now, in reaching the judgment that you	4	Q. Okay. On the issue of how paragraph three
5	reached on each of those prayers, can you describe	5	is enforced, I think you mentioned three groups or
6	for me the way you analyze the problem? How did you	6	people who could bring to the attention of the Board
7	reach the judgment that you reached that all three	7	the possibility that paragraph three had been
8	prayers were permissible?	8	violated. The first was the Board members
9	A. I commented a moment ago that in my opinion	9	themselves, a sort of self policing mechanism. The
10	sitting there at the Board we need or we'd like to	10	second was the superintendent who might bring an
11	have all of the help we can get. If there happened	11	issue to the Board and the third was the Board
12	to be other Board members at that particular time, a	12	attorney, correct?
13	particular time, that were of different faith and	13	A. Correct.
14	they in this rotating basis were asked or offered a	14	Q. Just as a practical matter the Board
15	prayer, then their prayer of whatever choice would	15	attorney does not attend every meeting, is that
16	be respected.	16	right?
17	Q. Can you give me an example or generically a	17	A. That's correct.
18	kind of prayer that you would view as violative of	18	Q. In fact, the Board attorney doesn't come
19	paragraph three?	19	unless specifically invited?
20	A. The only thing that I could share with you,	20	A. That's correct.
		21	Q. To your knowledge has the Indian River
21	that myself included would probably have difficulty	22	School District ever had a Board member who was not
22	with is and we are speaking of prayer, you are		a Christian?
23	asking about our prayer, but if a prayer or offer	23	
24	for divine guidance to the devil or evil would be	24	A. I have no idea. I can't respond to that.
	118		120
1	just a little difficult, I suspect.	1	Q. Well, let me turn the question around a
2	just a little difficult, I suspect. Q. Okay. I am going to give you another	1 2	Well, let me turn the question around a little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board
		ŀ	·
2	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another	2	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board
2 3	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it	2 3	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian?
2 3 4	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member	2 3 4	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not.
2 3 4 5	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in	2 3 4 5	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the
2 3 4 5	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to	2 3 4 5	ittle bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m
2 3 4 5 6 7	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that	2 3 4 5 6 7	ittle bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	ittle bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	ittle bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	ittle bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	ittle bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. I suspect it would be permissible.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a Christian?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. I suspect it would be permissible. Q. So, you would not view such a prayer as a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a Christian? A. No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. I suspect it would be permissible. Q. So, you would not view such a prayer as a prayer that was used to convert anyone?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a Christian? A. No. Q. Do you think there is any danger that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. I suspect it would be permissible. Q. So, you would not view such a prayer as a prayer that was used to convert anyone? A. No.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	little bit. Are you personally aware of any Board member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a Christian? A. No. Q. Do you think there is any danger that these, all of these I'll call them enforcement
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. I suspect it would be permissible. Q. So, you would not view such a prayer as a prayer that was used to convert anyone? A. No. Q. This one is going to be extreme, but it's	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a Christian? A. No. Q. Do you think there is any danger that these, all of these I'll call them enforcement mechanisms, the people who represent the enforcement
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. I suspect it would be permissible. Q. So, you would not view such a prayer as a prayer that was used to convert anyone? A. No. Q. This one is going to be extreme, but it's to illustrate a point. Suppose that a Board member	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a Christian? A. No. Q. Do you think there is any danger that these, all of these I'll call them enforcement mechanisms, the people who represent the enforcement mechanisms as Christians would be less sensitive to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. Okay. I am going to give you another example of a prayer and ask you whether you think it would be violative. Suppose that a Board member said, we pray Lord that you enlighten the heathen in our midst and that you inspire them to come to knowledge of your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. You need to repeat that one more time. Q. We pray Lord that you inspire the heathen in our midst to come to know your goodness and wisdom. That's not identical to what I said, but the idea is we pray that the heathen come to know your wisdom and goodness. Would that prayer be violative of paragraph three? A. I suspect it would be permissible. Q. So, you would not view such a prayer as a prayer that was used to convert anyone? A. No. Q. This one is going to be extreme, but it's to illustrate a point. Suppose that a Board member offered a prayer, Lord, we hope that you will	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	member who was not a Christian? A. No, no, I am not. MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 1:03 p.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: Back on the record at 1:05 p.m Q. Are you personally aware of any superintendent of the district who was not Christian? A. No. Q. And to the extent that it matters, are you aware of any school attorney who was not a Christian? A. No. Q. Do you think there is any danger that these, all of these I'll call them enforcement mechanisms, the people who represent the enforcement mechanisms as Christians would be less sensitive to whether an opportunity is used to proselytize,

		129	1	131
1	Q. A couple of questions again about the	1	Q. By whom?	
2	August 24th Board meeting but you won't have to make	2	A. I can't specifically tell you. I mean in	
3	judgments, at least not as many judgments as I asked	3	the course of these two years, whether it would be	
4	you about before. Do you recall that state	4	meeting someone on the street or after a Board	
5	representatives Hocker and Atkins spoke at the	5	meeting or whatever what have you, I have to tell	
6	meeting?	6	you I've heard that sentiment but who, whom, I don't	
7	A. Yes.	7	know.	
8	Q. And do you recall that they were joined at	8	Q. More than once?	
9	the podium by representative Ewing?	9	A. Probably.	
10	A. I believe so, yes.	10	Q. Would it be fair for me to understand that	
11	Q. And did do you recall that the	11	that is a common sentiment in the Indian River	
12	representatives provided or read a tetter during	12	School District?	
13	their public comment section of the meeting?	13	A. Yes.	
14	A. Yes,	14	Q. I am going to go back to a specific	
15	Q. And do you recall that that letter said	15	question, have you heard anyone say, again to you	
16	that they as representatives could not recognize the	16	use your phrase, to your face, that they understand	
17	separation of God from state?	17	the School Board Prayer Policy as protecting	
18	A. Maybe. I can't recall specifically. I	18	Christian values?	
19	just know that they did read from a letter, but the	19	A. Repeat it, please?	
20	content I can't recall.	20	Q. Have you heard anyone say to your face that	
21	Q. Do you think it was appropriate that	21	they view the School Board Prayer Policy as	
22	representatives stood at the podium and expressed	22	protecting Christian values?	
23	their views as representatives on this issue?	23	A. No.	
24	A. I'll say it struck me strange.	24	Q. Have you heard that sentiment expressed?	
		130	1	32
1	Q. Why?	1	A. No, I don't believe so.	
2	A. In this climate, this day and time as we	2	Q. So, it's the defense of this case that is	
3	are sitting here knowing the delicateness of this	3	viewed as defending Christian values?	
4	issue at hand, I was surprised two public officials	4	A. I believe.	
5	came forward in that light and expressed their	5	Q. Have you discussed with anyone whether the	
6	opinions, being politicians.	6	2006, the results of the 2006 School Board election	
7	Q. Have you ever had anyone tell you that they	7	was an endorsement of the stance the School Board	
8	see this case as about protecting Christian prayer?	8	has taken in support of School Board prayer?	
9	A. No.	9	What the result of the Board election in	
10	Q. Have you ever had anyone tell you that they	10	2006?	
11	see this case as about protecting Christian values?	11	Q. An endorsement of the stance the School	
12	A. You are asking me if I had someone	12	Board has taken in support of School Board prayer?	
13	specifically in my face tell me that's what they	13	A. Most definitely.	
14	believe or that's the statement made to such?	14	Q. Is that also your view?	
15	Q. Yes, let me take that question first. So,	15	A. That the stance was taken as such?	
16	let's take the specific question, have you ever had	16	Q. That the result was an endorsement of the	
	rate among the alternation of the state of t	1 .*	stance that the School Board took?	
	anyone actually say to your face that they believe	17		
17	anyone actually say to your face that they believe	17 18		
17 18	that this case is about protecting Christian values?	18	A. Yes.	
17 18 1 9	that this case is about protecting Christian values? A. No.	18 19	A. Yes. Q. Have you ever discussed with anyone whether	
17 18 19 20	that this case is about protecting Christian values? A. No. Q. Now, let's be a little more general, have	18 19 20	A. Yes. Q. Have you ever discussed with anyone whether someone who opposes School Board prayer could get	
17 18 19 20 21	that this case is about protecting Christian values? A. No. Q. Now, let's be a little more general, have you heard that sentiment expressed, or have you	18 19 20 21	A. Yes. Q. Have you ever discussed with anyone whether someone who opposes School Board prayer could get elected to the School Board in Indian River?	
17 18 19 20 21 22	that this case is about protecting Christian values? A. No. Q. Now, let's be a little more general, have you heard that sentiment expressed, or have you heard that sentiment I'll do it in pieces. Have	18 19 20 21 22	A. Yes. Q. Have you ever discussed with anyone whether someone who opposes School Board prayer could get elected to the School Board in Indian River? A. Interesting question.	
17 18 19 20 21	that this case is about protecting Christian values? A. No. Q. Now, let's be a little more general, have you heard that sentiment expressed, or have you	18 19 20 21	A. Yes. Q. Have you ever discussed with anyone whether someone who opposes School Board prayer could get elected to the School Board in Indian River?	

		1 100	stiligs, Gregory (video) 10/13/2000 9.07.00 Aiv
	133		135
1	is upfront about it, who says look I don't support	1	Q. In your view was it a pivotal issue in the
2	School Board prayer, could be elected to the School	2	election?
3	Board in Indian River?	3	A. In my opinion, yes.
4	Would you be referencing just this past	4	Q. Is it your understanding that the ACLU is
5	election particularly or in general? Like five	5	prosecuting this case?
6	years from now or five years prior?	6	A. It's my understanding of that, yes.
7	Q. Let me first ask about the 2006 election.	7	Q. And what is you what is the basis for
8	Do you believe that anybody who explicitly	8	that understanding?
9	acknowledged that he was opposed to School Board	9	A. Initially the representative at the Board
10	prayer could be elected School Board in 2006?	10	meeting with Mrs. Dobrich, and the subsequent
11	A. Board election 2006, if a candidate	11	meetings, a few meetings thereafter, so I have no
12	acknowledged that, more than likely in my opinion at	12	reason to believe differently.
13	that particular time he would not have been elected.	13	Q. Have you ever heard anyone say, has anyone
14	Q. Regardless of whatever other policies and	14	ever told you in the context of discussions of this
15	qualifications, correct?	15	issue, that the ACLU is antiChristian?
16	A. Correct.	16	A. I believe that that's very controversial in
17	Q. In fact, one of the candidates in the 2006	17	the entire public setting.
18	election was in your view an extraordinarily well	18	Q. What do you mean by that?
19	qualified candidate, that was Jackie Wilson?	19	A. I think there is many varied opinions of
20	A. That's correct.	20	that, whether or not the ACLU are antiChristian.
21	Q. And her position on School Board prayer was	21	Q. In the course of the well, since June of
22	widely understood to be opposition, is that correct?	22	2004, has anyone said to you, or in your presence,
23	I am not saying what her position was, it was widely	23	that the ACLU is antiChristian?
24	reported in the Indian River School District to be	24	A. No.
	134		136
1	opposition to School Board prayer?	1	Q. Have you heard that sentiment expressed?
2	A. I'd call that propaganda.	2	A. On the street, yes.
3	Q. You heard that propaganda, though, didn't	3	Q. Have you ever heard any of your colleagues
4	you?	4	on the Board express that opinion?
5	A. Yes.	5	A. Possibly, but I can't recall specifics, no.
6	Q. Did you think it was false?	6	Q. Do you believe that the Board is obligated
7	A. Yes.	7	to represent the views of the majority of the
8	Q. Mrs. Wilson actually offered a pretty	8	constituents in the district?
9	nuanced position on School Board prayer, did she	9	A. Yes.
10	not?	10	Q. Do you agree with Mrs. Bunting that this
11	A. Yes.	11	area is Christian?
12	Q. Which people either understood or reported	12	A. Not 100 percent.
13	to be something different than what it was?	13	Q. That is you don't 100 percent agree or you
14	A. Yes.	14	don't agree that it's 100 percent Christian?
15	Q. Do you know whether any of the candidates	15	A. I don't agree that it's 100 percent
16	in the 2006 election campaigned on the issue of	16	Christian. I am not sure what she was really
17	School Board prayer?	17	implying, but I don't believe we have other
18	The candidate did not campaign on the issue	18	faiths in this district, this area. They are, I
19	of School Board prayer. None of the candidates did	19	would agree, they are a minority but we have other
20	to my knowledge.	20	faiths here.
21	Q. Did persons seeking to support the campaign	21	Q. Do you believe that the fact that the
22	of individual candidates make School Board prayer an	22	well, let me explore your answer a little bit. This
23	issue?	23	is not a close thing, the vast majority of the
24	A. Yes.		constituents in Indian River are Christian, is that
		24	Collectine in indigitation and officialistic in the
	,	24	Constituents in mutan river are orinstati, is that

Case 1:05-cv-00120-JJF Document 255-2 Filed 04/10/2008 Page 20 of 56

EXHIBIT 8

Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:00 AM

		1		
1	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT	1	MS. DUPHILY: This is the	
2	FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE	2	videotape deposition of Dr. Donald G.	
4	MONA DOBRICH and MARCO DOBRICH, individually and	3	Hattier taken by the Plaintiff in the	
	as parents and next friend of ALEXANDER DOBRICH,	4	matter of Dobrich, et al., versus Indian	
5	SAMANTHA DOBRICH, JANE DOE and JOHN DOE, individually and as parents and next friend of	5	River School District, et al., case number	
6	JORDAN DOE and JAMIE DOE,	6	15-120. This deposition is taking place at	
7	Plaintiffs	7	31 Hosier Boulevard, Selbyville, Delaware.	
8	vs. Civil Action No. 15-120	8	We are going on the record on October 10,	
9	110, 12 12	9	2006 at approximately 9:37 a.m.	
10	INDIAN RIVER SCHOOL DISTRICT, ET AL.,		., ,	
11 12	Defendants	10	The court reporter is David Sroka	
13	DEPOSITION OF DONALD HATTIER, taken at the	11	from the firm of Wilcox & Fetzer,	
	Indian River School District, 31 Hosier Street,	12	Wilmington, Delaware. My name is Lindsay	
14	Selbyville, Delaware beginning at 9:36 a.m. on October 10, 2006 before David A. Sroka, Registered	13	duPhily I'm the videotape specialist of	
15	Professional Reporter and Notary Public.	14	Discovery Video Services in association	
16		15	with Wilcox & Fetzer,	
17	APPEARANCES:	16	Counsel will now introduce	
18	THOMAS ALLINGHAM, ESQUIRE	17	themselves and then the court reporter will	
	RICHARD HORVATH, ESQUIRE	18	swear in the witness.	
19	BRIAN LENHARD, ESQUIRE P.O. Box 636	19	MR, ALLINGHAM: Tom Allingham of	
20	Wilmington, Delaware 19899-0636			
	For the Plaintiffs	20	Skadden Arps. With me is Rick Horvath and	
21 22		21	Brian Lenhard also of Skadden Arps,	
	WILCOX & FETZER	22	representing the Plaintiffs.	
23	1330 King Street - Wilmington, DE 19801	23	MR. GOSSELIN: Jason Gosselin of	
24	(302) 655-0477 www.wilfet.com	24	drinker Biddle & Reath representing the	
1		1 2	defendants. DONALD HATTIER,	
3	JASON P. GOSSELIN, ESQUIRE	3	The Witness herein, called for examination by	
	Drinker Biddle & Reath LLP	4	the thirty-letter beautiful bean duly award to fall the	
4			the Plaintiffs, having been duly sworn to tell the	
	One Logan Square	5	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth,	
	One Logan Square Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103-6996			
5	•	6	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows:	
5	•	6 7	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want	
	•	6 7 8	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record.	
6	•	6 7 8 9	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that	
6 7	•	6 7 8 9 10	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting	
6 7 8	•	6 7 8 9	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you	
6 7 8 9	•	6 7 8 9 10	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting	
6 7 8 9 10	•	6 7 8 9 10	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you	
6 7 8 9 10	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance	
6 7 8 9 10 11	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are relevant. Q. Mr. Hattler, I represent the Plaintiffs in	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are relevant. Q. Mr. Hattler, I represent the Plaintiffs in this action against the district and I'm going to be	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are relevant. Q. Mr. Hattler, I represent the Plaintiffs in this action against the district and I'm going to be asking you some questions. If you don't understand	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are relevant. Q. Mr. Hattler, I represent the Plaintiffs in this action against the district and I'm going to be asking you some questions. If you don't understand anything that I ask please tell me, don't answer the	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are relevant. Q. Mr. Hattler, I represent the Plaintiffs in this action against the district and I'm going to be asking you some questions. If you don't understand anything that I ask please tell me, don't answer the question. If you do answer it the judge and	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are relevant. Q. Mr. Hattler, I represent the Plaintiffs in this action against the district and I'm going to be asking you some questions. If you don't understand anything that I ask please tell me, don't answer the question. If you do answer it the judge and ultimately even the jury will probably assume that	
6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	•	6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: MR. ALLINGHAM: Jason, I just want to put a couple of things on the record. The first one is, it is my impression that you are not going to be interrupting this deposition very much, but I want you to know that if you want to make relevance objections feel free. I'm not going to accept invitations to explain the relevance of my questions, I think that they are relevant. Q. Mr. Hattler, I represent the Plaintiffs in this action against the district and I'm going to be asking you some questions. If you don't understand anything that I ask please tell me, don't answer the question. If you do answer it the judge and	

21

22

23

24

A. No

Q. Explain to me why you are not concerned?

A. Because I think that the issue rises beyond

the ACLU. I mean they might be the attorneys in

this particular case and people can be turned on or

Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:00 AM 37 off by the ACLU and I know the ACLU has a number of 1 track of things? 2 2 supporters and I believe that they have done some A. Me, too. Q. It is your understanding that the 3 very good things in the past and they will probably 3 Plaintiffs went to the ACLU for help and then do some good things in the future, but I think this issue stands or falls regardless of what the ACLU retained pro bono counsel? 5 A. That is my understanding. 6 does or doesn't do. 6 7 Q. I understand Dr. Hattier that that is your Okay. Let me pose a more specific question then. What is your understanding about the ACLU's view and I assure you that I do respect it. My 8 8 question, though, had to do with your concern about ongoing connection with the litigation post 9 the reasons for the development of the consensus retention of pro bono counsel, if any? 10 A. My understanding is that the ACLU would be 11 among your constituents, that is to say are you 11 guiding them, providing the counsel and basically 12 worried that they are making their decisions or 12 formulating their positions based in whole or in 13 running the case. I'm not an attorney so I do not 13 part on the ACLU's alleged connection to this understand the intricacies of running a case like 14 14 lawsuit? 15 this 15 O And where did you get that understanding? 16 A. No. sir. 16 A. Reading the newspapers, listening to what's 17 Q. Why is that it? 17 on the radio, just understanding how the ACLU 18 A. Because I believe that the people of this 18 generally does these kind of cases based on what 19 area generally, excuse me, genuinely believe that 19 the prayer before School Board meeting as we have 20 I've read in the past. 20 outlined it is something that is part and parcel of Q. You understand that the ACLU has been made 21 21 the fabric of the community that has been going on 22 22 an important part of the dialogue on this litigation and the positions that the Board has taken in 23 for many, many years. Congress does it, 23 legislatures do it, it's printed above the halts of connection with this litigation, correct? 24 38 40 the Supreme Court and I believe that they view this A. Rephrase that please? 1 2 as simply something that is either right or not, and MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 2 I don't think that it has much to do with what the 3 Q. I'm trying to among all the people who have 3 ACLU's feelings are. spoken up in print, to you personally, a significant 5 You guys just happen to be the messenger. portion of them have commented negatively or maybe well not the messenger, you guys just happen to be positively on the ACLU's connection to this 6 6 the ones working with the other side. litigation, correct? 7 Q. You auvs being? A. I'd say that's a fair statement. 8 A. I'm assuming, sir that you are working with Q. Are you concerned at all that the consensus 9 or associated with the ACLU and if that's a false 10 that you've identified among your constituencies is 10 assumption then I would stand corrected. affected by the ACLU's connection to this lawsuit? 11 11 Q. And you've given me the basis for that MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 12 assumption already, correct? 13 13 A. Well, I'm assuming that I'm assuming that 14 14 And is that because you are confident that since the ACLU has become involved in the case and the ACLU is in fact connected to this lawsuit? 15 15 you are the attorney working with the Does and the A. No that's not why. 16 16 Dobriches that you would be associated with them. 17 Q. You just don't care whether people are making their decision based on the ACLU's 18 And if that's not a valid assuming please correct 18 19 connection? 19

20

21

22

23

Q. When you gave your answer about Congress

doors of the Supreme Court what did you mean by the

opening its sessions and it being printed above the

A. Specifically Congress opens with a prayer

	81		8
1	why don't we send you some materials?	1	conversations?
2	A. Yes.	2	A. I'm making an assumption her but I believe
3	Q. And then they send you some materials?	3	that there were both.
4	A. Yes.	4	Q. And I think we have been over this already,
5	Q. Which constituted three cases and a	5	your best guess is that it would be Miss Hobbs who
6	discussion of those cases?	6	had those conversations or those communications?
7	Essentially that is what I recall, yes.	7	A. Yes, sir.
8	Q. Okay, and do you have a copy of that	8	Q. Now, in describing the Alliance Defense
9	package still in your file?	9	Fund you told me earlier that you view them as being
10	A. No, sir.	10	allied with more traditional American values, do you
11	Q. What did you do with it?	11	recall that?
12	A. Pitched it same as I do most things.	12	A. Yes, sir.
13	Q. Was that package considered distributed	13	Q. What do you mean by that?
14	to Board members?	14	A. That's a good question. I see them as
15	A. It was distributed to the Board members, I	15	supporting more of what, certainly what I grew up
16	made copies of it at my expense to that they would	16	with as a young person in the 1950s, and just
17	have some better understanding of what, again I'm	17	supporting more of a family unity, more traditional
18	not an attorney, let us be clear about that, but as	18	marriage, more traditional child rearing, the First
19	a lay person what I understand.	19	Amendment I think there are probably more in favor
20	Q. And did you simply distribute the ADF	20	of things like prayer at legislative sessions, board
21	package or did you provide a summary of it as you	21	meetings opening with things like that,
22	understood it?	22	Q. Do you view opening the School Board
23	No, sir I simply provided the package.	23	meetings with a prayer as consistent with
24	Q. And did you thereafter hove any further	24	traditional American values as you understand them?
	82	 	8-
1	conversations with ADF representatives?	1	A. Yes, sir.
2	A. Not that I can recall.	2	Q. Do you view prayer in school during the
3	Q. E-mail correspondence?	3	schools, during the school day as consistent with
4	A. Not that I can recall.	4	traditional American values?
5	Q. And I take it that you have no light to	5	A. If you are a student taking a test, yes
6	shed on why an ADF representative would have said	6	sir.
7	that he represented the Indian River School District	7	Q. Do you view district or teacher sponsored
8	in connection with this litigation?	8	or led prayer in school as consistent with
9	A. As I understand it the ADF had expressed a	9	traditional American values.
10	willingness to work with us, but that they were not	10	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection, don't
11	able to find a Delaware based attorney that could	11	answer that.
12	work with us. That's as I understand it issue. I	12	MR. ALLINGHAM: Attorney/client
13	think the closest they came was Kentucky, and don't	13	privilege?
14	ask me why that sticks in my memory.	14	MR. GOSSELIN: No. You can try to
15	Q. I thought that's where they were, but I	15	bring in the rest of the issues in the case
16	might be wrong. Okay, I've asked you questions	16	every time we have one of these go off on a
17	about your communications with ADF representatives.	17	tangent
18	Do you know of your own knowledge whether there were	18	MR. ALLINGHAM: Relevance or
19	any communications following the receipt of the	19	privilege?
20	August package, let's call it, between any	20	MR. GOSSELIN: The court order.
21	representative of the district and any	21	MR. ALLINGHAM: Relevance?
22	representative of the Alliance Defense Fund?	22	MR. GOSSELIN: Well, no, the court
		1	
23 24	A. I believe that there were. Written communications or telephone	23 24	order, there is a court order desc what the topics of discover can b

87

1	phase of the	litigation

- Q. Did the district ever retain Mr. Neuberger
- 3 to be its attorney?
- A. No, sir.
- 5 Q. Did the district ever retain the Rutherford
- 6 Institute to be it's attorney?
- 7 A No sir
- 8 Q. Did the Board ever, Board of the district
- 9 ever consider retaining either Mr. Neuberger or the
- 10 Rutherford Institute as its attorney?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. When was that?
- 13 A. Again time frame on or about September,
- 14 October of 2004. Possibly as late as November.
- 15 Q. And I take it the decision was made not to
- 16 retain Mr. Neuberger and the Rutherford Institute?
- 17 A. No. sir.
- 18 Q. Tell me how it came to be that they did not
- 19 represent you?
- 20 A. Mr. Neuberger chose not to represent us.
- 21 Q. Did he tell you why?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. What did he say?
- 24 A. He felt that we were not a unified body --

- 1 Q. Were the distributed to the Board?
- 2 A. Yes, they were.
- 3 Q. Do you still a copy of those materials that
- 4 he distributed?
- 5 A. No, sir.
- 6 O. We talked about the Board's consideration
- 7 of retaining the Alliance Defense Fund or the
- 8 Rutherford Institute. The Board had an attorney at
- 9 that time for regular Board matters, is that
- 10 correct?
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 O. Who was that?
- 13 A. That was Mr. Jim Griffin.
- 14 Q. And did the Board consult Mr. Griffin on
- 15 the issues presented by this lawsuit?
- 16 A. Yes, the Board did.
- 17 Q. But ultimately decided not to use
- 18 Mr. Griffin for this purpose?
- 19 A. That is correct.
- 20 Q. Why was that?
- 21 A. I think the general feeling was that we are
- 22 dealing with First Amendment constitutional law and
- 23 Mr. Griffin is a general attorney and much like you
- 24 would not see me for low back surgery, the idea was

86

- 1 well let me back up. Mr. Neuberger came and spoke
- 2 to us one evening about all of this. He came
- 3 extremely well prepared. He came prepared with what
- 4 I considered to be a lot of precedents and other
- material. A lot of discussions on the issue, and he
 gave us some good information. He essentially gave
- 7 us the choice of accepting him or rejecting him that
- 8 evenings.
- 9 Now, in my family my father and mother
- 10 always taught me that is somebody puts it to you
- 11 that way that basically you probably want to walk
- 12 away from it for at least 24 hours. I don't buy
- 13 anything on the spot. I walk away from it, I will
- 14 think about it for 24 hours, if it's a good deal we
- 15 will come back to it. That apparently in my opinion
- 16 offended Mr. Neuberger and by the following day he
- 17 had withdrawn his offer. This is as I understand
- 18 it
- 19 Q. Seems a little imperious.
- 20 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.
- 21 A. No comment.
- 22 Q. You mentioned that Mr. Neuberger came very
- 23 well prepared, did he bring a package of materials?
- 24 A. Yes, he did.

- 1 to speak to somebody who was more qualified or
 - 2 competent in that particular area of law.
 - 3 Q. So, I take it you didn't ask Mr. Griffin
 - 4 for advise on this litigation?
 - 5 A. We asked his opinion.
 - 6 Q. What did he tell you?
 - MR. GOSSELIN: Objection, don't
 - 8 answer that.
 - 9 Q. Did Mr. Griffin distribute any materials to
 - 10 the Board on this issue?
 - 11 A. I believe that he did send a memorandum of
 - 12 sorts to Mrs. Hobbs which was photocopied to us.
 - 13 Q. But I think you discarded your copy?
 - 14 A. Absolutely.
 - 15 Q. I don't want you to tell me what it was,
 - 16 but do you recall the substance of the advise that
 - 17 Mr. Griffin gave the Board?
 - 18 A. Yes.
 - 19 Q. I apologize, I'm just making a record, Mr.
 - 20 Gosselin is going to object. What was the substance
 - 21 of the advice that Mr. Griffin gave the Board on the
 - 22 issues presented by this lawsuit?
 - 23 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection,
 - 24 don't answer that. Is there a good faith

123

- 1 post, is that post that you wrote and posted to the
- 2 WMGD forum?
- 3 A. Yes, it is
- 4 Q. And what's reflected in that post you
- 5 believed to be, and continue to believe that that is
- 6 reflective of your beliefs?
- 7 A. Yes.
- 8 Q. Now, on 832, same questions, is it correct
- 9 that this is a post that you wrote, dghattierdc?
- 10 A Yes
- 11 Q. And it reflected your views as of that
- 12 time?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. And it reflects your views today?
- 15 A. Yes
- 16 Q. At the end of that post you write,
- 17 unfortunately with historic research lots of things
- 18 can be taken out of context and argue in a number of
- 19 ways. It is best to look at the whole body of what
- 20 the founders said and did and not just parts of it.
- 21 A. Yes.
- 22 Q. You did not intend in this post to provide
- 23 to the reader the whole breadth of what the founders
- 24 said and did, did you?

- 1 Christ. And either way it appears to be telling
- 2 someone how to use their free speech. Does that
- 3 accurately reflect your views?
- 4 A. Yes. You can read on, which violates the
- 5 First Amendment protections against free speech. A
- 6 true catch 22.
- Q. In that post you write a Christian without
- 8 mentioning Christ is denying Christ?
- 9 A Yes
- 10 Q. Which is the question that I asked earlier?
- 11 A. I was perhaps more specific in this post
- 12 than I'm in my own personal life, but as I indicated
- 13 earlier to lots of Christians without mentioning
- 14 Christ is denying Christ, if you don't mention
- 15 Christ for a lot of Christians.
- 16 Q. So, for you personally to offer a prayer
- 17 that doesn't mention Christ is not denying Christ?
- 18 A. Not at all.
- 19 Q. But you believe that there are Christians
- 20 for whom offering up a prayer that doesn't mention
- 21 Christ would be denying Christ?
- 22 A. Yes, sir.
- 23 Q. And would offering up no prayer at all be
- 24 denying Christ for such Christians?

122

- A. No.
- 2 Q. As with all people you were picking and
- 3 choosing?
- 4 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.
- 5 A. I believe that what I was doing was
- 6 countering some of the discussions in the previous
- 7 postings.
- Q. Which also offered only a partial view of
- 9 what the founds said?
- 10 A. Correct.
- 11 Q. Turn if you would to 829. In this post you
- 12 will see it's dated March 17, 2006, dghattierdc and
- 13 this is a post that you wrote and which you believe
- 14 belief to be accurate?
- 15 A. Yes
- 16 Q. And reflected your views at the time and
- 17 today?
- 18 A. Yes, I believe so.
- 19 Q. Down at the bottom of the page you write,
- 20 in my mind a prayer, be it it sectarian or
- 21 nonsectarian still steps on someone's toes. For
- 22 those who don't like prayer of any kind it's
- 23 offensive, for a Muslim it's really bad, for a
- 24 Christian without mentioning Christ it's denying

- 1 A. No, but it would be denying free speech.
 - 2 Q. Page 820. Is this a post that you wrote?
 - 3 A. Yes.
 - 4 Q. And which you believe to be accurate
 - 5 then --
 - 6 A. Yes
 - 7 Q. Believe to be accurate then and now?
 - 8 A. Yes.
 - 9 Q. The last paragraph of this post refers to
 - 10 your belief that support for the revolution was
 - 11 never 100 percent. My reading of history shows
 - 12 maybe 35 to 40 percent.
 - 13 MR. GOSSELIN: What page are we on
 - 14 here?
 - 15 A, Page 821.
 - 16 MR. ALLINGHAM: Page 821 at the
 - 17 bottom.
 - 18 Q. A little bit earlier you say, as the
 - 19 founders once said, and for the support of this
 - 20 declaration with a firm reliance on the protection
 - 21 of the divine providence, we mutually pledge to each
 - 22 other our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honor?
 - 23 A. Yes, sir.
 - 24 Q. And then you note that remember support for

Q. But some portion of the minutes of a

special Board meeting on August 23 executive session

ası	e 1:05-cv-00120-JJF		Filed 04/10/2008 Page 26 of 56 Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:0	O AM
	157		Tattion, Bornala (video) (v. 10.2000 oteone	159
1	Q. How did it change the practice?	1	is reflected here. Do you recall that on the day	
2	A. Previous time periods I seem to recall one	2	before the have large meeting on August 24th the	
3	or two individuals opening with prayer on somewhat	3	Board held a special meeting at the Sussex Central	
4	regular basis, at least for the parts that I paid	4	Middle School Library?	
5	attention to. I believe that as a result of this we	5	A. Yes.	
6	have included a lot more people and rotated it	6	Q. Do you recall for what purpose that special	
7	around on a more regular basis than we certainly did	7	meeting was called?	
8	prior to that.	8	A. If I'm not mistaken it was called to	
9	Q. Was that a change that you agreed with?	9	discuss, geez, I believe it was called to discuss	
0	A. Yes, sir.	10	the entire issue of the prayer at the graduation as	
1	Q. Did you do view that as beneficial?	11	well as potential prayers before School Board	
2	A. Yes, sir.	12	meeting. That's what I seem to remember.	
3	Q. Why did you view it as beneficial?	13	Q. Sort of the global prayer in school issue?	
		14	A. Yes, sir, it was a global in my mind it was	
4		15	a global conversation, that's a good word.	
5	Q. Any why is it useful to include more	16	MR. ALLINGHAM: Okay, off the	
6 	people's opinions?	17	record for a minute.	
7	A. If we are representing a broad	18	MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the	
8	cross-section of the public from five different	19	record at approximately 2:07 p.m	
9	areas with ten different individuals, it would be		(WHEREUPON a brief recess was	
0	nice if we all had an opportunity to be heard.	20	•	
1	Q. Why wouldn't that same policy as you	21	taken)	
2	suggest that you should have prayers from a broader	22	MS. DUPHILY: Back on the	
3	spectrum than merely the ten Board members?	23	record at approximately 2:11 p.m	
4	Because if my reading of the law is	24	MR. ALLINGHAM: Let's mark as	
_	158			160
1	correct, and again I'm not an attorney, but if my	1	Hattier Exhibit 14 a document bearing Bates	
2	reading of the law is correct, if we invite outside	2	numbers IRSD45360 through 5362.	
3	people to come in you actually increase the	3	(WHEREUPON Hattier Exhibit 14 was	
4	likelihood of there being a problem. In some of the	4	marked for identification.)	
5	cases that I read it seemed to me that it just	5	Q. I'm trying to just put together how this	
,	seemed to increase the potential for problems.	6	worked, Dr. Hattier. So, let me start with Hattier	
7	Q. All right coming back to the issue of the	7	Exhibit 14 which is, I believe the minutes of the	
8	discussion of the Rutherford draft, Hattier Exhibit	8	special meeting on Monday August 23, is that	
9	12, I'm going to try to help you, to quote Jerry	9	correct?	
0	McGuire have you help me, in figuring out when this	10	A. Yes, sir, that's what it appears to be.	
1	policy was first discussed.	11	Q. And you are reflected as present both on	
2	MR. ALLINGHAM: I want to mark as	12	the roll call which is the last page and I think	
3	Hattier Exhibit 13 a document bearing Bates	13	also on the roll call reflection on the second page	
4	number BPD1291 and 1292.	14	of the minutes?	
5	(WHEREUPON Hattier Exhibit 13 was	15	A. Correct, sir.	
	,	16	Q. The meeting was called to order at 7	
16 17	marked for identification)	17	o'clock and moved immediately on a motion by	
	Q. Dr. Hattier, you've been in litigation	18	Mr. Helms, seconded by you to go into executive	
8	before so you may know, but I always explain to	19	session to seek advice from our legal counsel	
9	people, redacted is a lawyer's word meant to	20	regarding potential litigation. And right under	
20	indicate that some material has been taken out or			
21	masked from the document.	21	that are A and B, strategy session to discuss	
22	A. Correct.	22	collective bargaining, pending or potential	

23 litigation and such other business as may properly 24 be discussed in an executive session. Am I correct

Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:00 AM

189 A. Right. Q. The decision of the Board let me start 1 again. Did the Board arrive at a consensus that it Q. You will see that under other visitors and 2 2 staff in attendance, Mr. Neuberger is not listed but 3 was a legislative body? A. I believe we did Q. Do you know when it arrived at that 5 A. August which date, sir? Q. August 23, it's Exhibit 14. Not the consensus? A. No, sir, I do not. Somewhere through all executive committee, the regular meeting. If you look at the stickers you will see the exhibit 8 numbers? Q. Well, there was this long four hour 9 A. Well, then that wasn't the meeting he was 10 meeting, did the Board arrive at it at that 10 here. Okay then he wasn't here that meeting then it 11 11 executive session meeting or was it later than that? 12 means that we met some time in September. A. I'm going to make a guess that we had 12 arrived as a body by the time that that meeting was Q. The person who was present at that meeting 13 13 over that that is where we were. was Mr. Griffin, is that correct? 14 15 A Correct. Q. Okay, the conclusion at the, and the only 15 Q. And the Board had an opportunity to discuss 16 part of this executive session minutes that I have, 16 with Mr. Griffin whether the Board was a legislative says it was not felt that a decision could be made 17 17 there evening regarding whether or not to change our 18 body? 18 19 19 past practice 20 Q. Did the Board discuss with Mr. Griffin My question to you is, if you had arrived 20 whether the Board was a legislative body? at a consensus that the Board was a legislative 21 21 A. I believe we probably did. 22 body, and if it was a legislative body it fell under 22 Q. So, you had already gotten advice from a Marsh, and if it fell under Marsh it could open its 23 23 lawver about whether the Board was an executive body meetings with a prayer, and all of your constituents 24 190 192 as of the time that you concluded that you couldn't wanted you to open your meetings with a prayer, why was it that it was not felt by the Board presumably 2 A. You know, as a I stated to you earlier, sir that a decision could be made this evening regarding 3 Mr. Griffin is a general attorney and for what we whether or not to change our past practice? were discussing and with the potential for A I believe that was because as lay people 5 6 litigation we felt that it would be better to pick a we were looking at that as an opinion rather than a 6 different attorney for another opinion. 7 statement of fact and that we probably still needed In my opinion Mr. Griffin, and he is a find more guidance on the issue in order to proceed. 8 attorney, Mr. Griffin has served our district Q. Okay. So, as lay people you arrived at a extremely well over the years, but he is a general consensus but you wanted more information? 10 attorney and his issues do not run into the First A Yes sir 11 Amendment as a general rule. He would do contract Q. Where did you think that you were going to 12 13 law he would do personal issues, but, you know, get that information? 13 First Amendment issues are not the sort of thing A. From an attorney. 14 14 Q. Was there an attorney present during this 15 that routinely come across his desk. 15 Q. So, you wanted to consult a First Amendment 16 four hour 15 minute executive session? 16 A. If I remember right this may have been the 17 specialist? 17 A. That was my general feeling, yes, sir. 18 time period where Mr. Neuberger talked to us. It 18 Was that the consensus of the Board by the may have been, okay, I don't specifically recall. 19 end of the August 23 executive session? It was tie either some time in August or possibly 20 20 A. I would have to speculate that the answer 21 some time in September when he talked to us. I do 21 remember one very long meeting that we had. 22 is ves. 22 Q. And did somebody say in words or substance Q. If you look at the minutes of August 23rd, 23 23 we better get ourselves a First Amendment Specialist 24 which is Exhibit 14?

Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:00 AM

197

- 1 A, No, I did not.
- 2 Q. At the special meeting on August 23 was
- 3 there any discussion of the fact that there was
- 4 going to be a regular meeting on August 24?
- 5 A. Yes, sir.
- 6 Q. And tell me what the substance of that
- 7 discussion was?
- 8 A. That we were going to discuss it on August
- 9 24th?
- 10 Q. Was there anything that you would be able
- 11 to discuss on August 24th that you couldn't have
- 12 discussed on August 23rd?
- 13 A. Yes.
- 14 Q. What was that?
- 15 A. Because if you figure that we blocked out
- 16 four hours to simply discuss all of this in one
- 17 meeting that would have put us home Wednesday tome
- 18 time at 3:30 or 4 o'clock in the morning and since
- 19 virtually all School Board members are volunteers
- 20 non-paid and we have other jobs we would not be able
- 21 to discuss the issue all in one shot.
- 22 This was a way for to us get together and
- 23 discuss the issue and then still be able to do the
- 24 School Board functions the next day. That's how I

1 A. Yes, sir.

2

5

- Q. Were you invited to go on that talk show?
- 3 A. No, I'm pretty sure I just called to answer
- 4 some of the public's questions about it.
 - Q. was it your hope that the public's interest
- 6 would be engaged in this important issue by your
- 7 appearing on the WGMD talk show?
- 8 A. No. sir.
- 9 O. What was your hope in appearing ---
- 10 A. That I would be able to clear up the
- 11 factual misconceptions which were out there.
- 12 Q. So, you had identified some factual
- 13 misconceptions?
- 14 A. Quite a few.
- 15 Q. Can you tell me what they were?
- 16 A. Yes, sir there were a lot of people who
- 17 were saying we were taking prayer out of school all
- 18 together. When essentially that was something that
- 19 had already been done a long time ago. There were
- 20 people who -- it essentially ran along those lines.
- 21 In other words, they did not understand what the
- 22 real issues in the case were and the way I
- 23 understood them at the time and still do, is that we
- 24 had the issue of any kind of a prayer or benediction

198

- looked at looked it.
- 2 Q. Sure, but as you said the reason that you
- 3 couldn't make a decision on August 23rd was that you
- 4 wanted to get the advice of a First Amendment
- 5 specialist?

1

- 6 A. Right.
- Q. Other than Mr. Griffin and different from
- 8 Mr. Griffin on the issue of whether the Board was a
- 9 legislative body or not. You weren't going to have
- 10 that by August 24th were you?
- 11 A. No, I don't believe we were.
- 12 Q. Was there any discussion of, you know,
- 13 where you should have that August 24th meeting?
- 14 A. In the normal rotation.
- 15 Q. Was there any discussion of whether there
- 16 was a overflow expected?
- 17 A. No, sir, I don't believe that came up.
- 18 Q. Did you expect there to be an overflow at
- 19 that August 24 meeting?
- 20 A. No. I did not.
- 21 Q. Prior to the August 24 meeting you had had
- 22 occasion to discuss the issue of School Board prayer
- 23 on a talk show hosted by a Dan Gaffney, is that
- 24 right?

- 1 at a graduation, Baccalaureate ceremony and prayer
 - 2 before the School Board meetings.
 - I mean essentially that's what it was, it
 - 4 had nothing to do with the way I saw it teachers
 - 5 leading kids in prayer in schools or offering an
 - 6 early morning prayer over the loud speaker. For
 - 7 some reason a good number of the general public
 - 8 seemed to have felt that that was something that we
 - 9 were still doing when in point of fact that's been
 - out of the program for many many, many years.
 - 11 That's if it ever was in our program to begin with.
 - 12 And I'm not aware of any of that since consolidation
 - 13 around the 1970s.
 - 14 Q. How did the misconceptions come to your
 - 15 attention?
 - 16 A. By the types of phone calls and comments
 - 17 and by the types that we talked about earlier. I
 - 18 mean if you go back and look at some of the letters
 - 19 to the editor that were written there, it was quite
 - 20 clear that a lot of people did not understand all of
 - 21 it.
 - 22 Q. I might have asked you this question and it
 - 23 just got lost in my backs and forths. Did you
 - 24 suspect there to be an overflow at the August

2

1 policy.

5

2 Q. Do you recall, do you have a specific

3 recollection in your mind of the tenor of the public

4 comments at the August 24 meeting?

A. Everything from very respectful to very

6 angry. I mean it swung a huge gamut.

Q. Were there comments that you found

3 offensive?

A. Yes.

10 Q. Was anything done to curb the offensiveness

11 of those comments?

12 A. As is noted under the public comments

13 section, it is our job to listen, not, it is a one

14 way conversation. It is not our policy to comment

15 as a rule on what people say unless they get out of

16 line in terms of mentioning names. That has

17 happened in which case we have shut it down. I

18 think in some cases here we probably could have told

19 neonle to tone it down and didn't.

20 I mean like I said there were some things

21 that in my opinion went a little bit out of hand.

22 But when you are dealing with a large group of

23 people like that and everybody does have a right to

speak, you do not she screen beforehand what they

1 preserving what has been in the community for the

2 last 30 or 35 years. Again, everybody looks at

3 religious in their own way. Some people understood

4 it for the splenification that it is and some people

5 simply felt that something was being stripped away

6 from us period. So, I don't think you can lump them

7 all into one category.

Q. Well, fair enough, I didn't mean suggest

9 that there was unanimity of expression, but didn't

10 you understand a number of the comments to be urging

11 the Board to preserve the existing practice in order

12 to preserve Christian values?

13 A. Some people --

14 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.

15 A. I'm sorry, sir.

16 MR, GOSSELIN: Wait until he is

17 done asking the question, give me a chance to object

18 which I am doing here. Now you can answer the

19 question

20 A. Okay, thank you. I apologize. I'm certain

21 there were people who felt that way and did that,

22 yes.

23 Q. Look at Hattier Exhibit 9 which is the

24 policy itself. You told me that it changed the

21

are going to say.

2 Q. Did the comments at the public comment

3 portion of the August 24 meeting confirm your view

4 that many members of the public understood the

5 School Board Prayer Policy to be an issue of whether

6 or not the Board would be preserving Christian

7 values

14

8 A. No. As a matter of fact, if I came away

9 with any impression at all it's that a huge amount

10 of people did not understand what the real issue was

11 and if you have listened to it, I think you would

12 agree that a lot of people did not really understand

13 what this was about

Most of them in my opinion felt that more

15 or what was happening in here was changing something

16 that had been in our community for again at least

17 the 30 some odd years that we can document for sure,

18 and probably prior to that.

19 Q. Yes, and if that practice was preserved as

20 people were urging, you understood that they were

21 urging its preservation as a way to preserve

22 Christian values, isn't that correct?

23 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.

24 A. I would have seen it more as a way of

1 Board's practice on prayer at regular Board meetings

2 in one respect, which is that it expanded the number

3 of Board members offered the opportunity to

4 solemnize the proceedings either with a prayer or a

5 moment of silent whatever?

6 A. Right.

Q. The policy itself, though, provides that if

8 a member chooses not to exercise the opportunity the

9 next member in rotation shall be given the

10 opportunity, correct?

11 A. That is what I understand, yes.

12 Q. So, unless all ten members decline the

13 opportunity there will be a prayer or a moment of

14 silence in accord with the freedom of conscience of

15 the individual adult Board members, is that right?

16 A. That is the way it's written.

17 Q. In practice, since you offered the prayer

18 at the August 24th meeting, since that time has

19 there been any meeting at which there has, a Board

20 member has not taken up the opportunity to solemnize

21 the proceedings?

A. I believe that to be true. Some of them

23 have not chosen to, have chosen not to speak or not

24 to pray or whatever.

Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:00 AM

	229		231
1	versus the regular district meeting in which case we	1 A. The executive sessions or anything that we	
2	started right at 7:30 and gave it at that time.	2 do beforehand from what i can recall has never been	
3	Q. Fair enough. So what you are referring to	3 treated in that fashion. I believe that we viewed	
4	in Hattier 18, the September 28 minutes is that on	4 it for the School Board meeting itself,	
5	page two of the minutes after the presentation there	5 Q. Is there any difference in terms of the	
6	is a statement president Walls stated it's been the	6 importance of taking your duties seriously	
7	history and custom of the Indian River School	7 A. In point of no, I agree.	
8	District Board of Education to open its meetings	8 Q. Discharging them to the best of your	
9	with a prayer. He noted that the prayer is	9 ability?	
10	voluntary and among the members of the Board. He	10 A. Correct.	
11	then asked Dr. Hattier to give an invocation?	11 Q. Is it just a historical accident that you	
12	A. Yes.	12 opened the public meetings with a prayer but don't	
13	Q. And this the second straight meeting at	13 open the closed meetings with a prayer?	
14	which you gave an invocation?	14 A. As I said	
15	A. You know, I don't remember giving the	15 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.	
16	second one, but if it says I did, I must have.	16 A. My apologies. As I stated, it has been the	
17	Q. You must have known in advance?	17 history and practice of the district for at least as	
18	A. I must have known in advance. I don't	18 long as I can remember that it's around the time of	
19	remember the second one at all, but I must have.	19 the presentation of the colors. I believe at this	
20	Q. Do you remember what prayer you gave?	20 point we have moved it before the colors. There are	
21	A. No, I do not. Knowing my past practice it	21 times when we did it after the colors.	
22	would have been another historical one.	22 Q. In that very lengthy meeting on August 23rd	
23	Q. This history and custom of the Indian River	23 do you recall whether the closed session opened with	
24	School District Board of Education to open its	24 a prayer?	
	230		232
1	meetings with a prayer, is that a custom and	1 A. No, it would not have.	
2	practice of opening its public meetings with a	2 Q. Do you recall whether the meeting itself	
3		1	
	prayer, its special meetings with a prayer, its	3 opened with a prayer?	
4	prayer, its special meetings with a prayer, its public sessions, its closed session, is there any	4 A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August	
4 5	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice?	4 A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 5 23rd meeting	
	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent	4 A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 5 23rd meeting 6 Q. The August 23rd meeting	
5	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 5 23rd meeting 6 Q. The August 23rd meeting 7 A. No, I don't believe it would have opened	
5 6	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer.	
5 6 7	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past.	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting?	
5 6 7 8	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir.	
5 6 7 8 9	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer?	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. There is no reason to distinguish between	
5 6 7 8 9	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of	
5 6 7 8 9 10	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer?	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. There is no reason to distinguish between	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there?	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation.	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that.	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there?	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you had already met in executives session for 45	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that.	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you had already met in executives session for 45 minutes?	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that. But that has not been the history or the practice of	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you had already met in executives session for 45 minutes? A. To my knowledge the time being on the Board	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that. But that has not been the history or the practice of the district for again as many years as I can	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you had already met in executives session for 45 minutes? A. To my knowledge the time being on the Board we've never opened it early with prayer, we've	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that. But that has not been the history or the practice of the district for again as many years as I can recall.	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you had already met in executives session for 45 minutes? A. To my knowledge the time being on the Board we've never opened it early with prayer, we've always opened it around either before or after the	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that. But that has not been the history or the practice of the district for again as many years as I can recall. Q. Well, let me ask the question bluntly, do	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you had already met in executives session for 45 minutes? A. To my knowledge the time being on the Board we've never opened it early with prayer, we've always opened it around either before or after the presentation of colors. That's just been part of	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that. But that has not been the history or the practice of the district for again as many years as I can recall. Q. Well, let me ask the question bluntly, do think it's any less important to solemnize the	
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	public sessions, its closed session, is there any consistent practice? A. I'm going to belief that the consistent practice was the public sessions. That's the way it's been ever since I have been on the Board and I'm pretty sure that's the way it was in the past. Q. Is it correct that the Board does not open its executive sessions with a prayer? A. No. We've already opened at that particular point, it's merely a continuation. Q. Well, in this particular Board meeting you had already met in executives session for 45 minutes? A. To my knowledge the time being on the Board we've never opened it early with prayer, we've always opened it around either before or after the presentation of colors. That's just been part of the general opening up of the way the Board runs.	A. On the very lengthy one you mean the August 23rd meeting Q. The August 23rd meeting A. No, I don't believe it would have opened with a prayer. Q. Is that because that was a special meeting? A. I believe so, yes sir. Q. There is no reason to distinguish between the importance of Board members' performance of their duties on August 23 and say August 24, is there? A. No, in point of fact no, I agree with that. But that has not been the history or the practice of the district for again as many years as I can recall. Q. Well, let me ask the question bluntly, do think it's any less important to solemnize the proceedings, it was any less important to solemnize	

2

1 right?

8

2 A. Yes. I did.

Q. Let's go back to Hattier Exhibit 19. Oh, 3

by the way at the September 28th Board minutes, this

is Hattier 18, there is still no public discussion

of the Board Prayer Policy, is there? 6

A You said the 28th, correct?

O Yeah, Hattier Exhibit 18?

A. No. it looks like the only thing we did at 9

that time period was the policy committee the 10

committee first and second readings. Actually all 11

12

13 Q. And there were a couple of executive

sessions where again the rubric of pending and 14

15 potential litigation is -

A Correct. 16

Q. Is it your belief that you may have 17

discussed the School Board prayer and other prayer 18

19 polices during those executive sessions?

20 A. Probably.

21 Q. Now, in the October 19 minutes, if you will

look at page five, you will see that under policy 22

23 committee --

1

24 A. Uh-hum that's being adopted?

A. Well, the idea is that you read it at the

meeting on a first reading and then if the public

has a comment, they would contact the schools or I

don't think they speak up at the meetings 5

themselves, but the idea is that if you have an

objection to it that you would contact the

administration and they would make whatever

appropriate changes would need to be made. That's

the way I understand it.

11 Q. Yes, sir, my question was whether the Board

typically at some point prior to the adoption of a 12

policy engages in public discussion of the policy 13

and the reasons for it? 14

A. No. not to my knowledge.

16 Q. Why did you vote for the Board Prayer

17 Policy?

15

18 I felt it was the right thing to do.

19 Q. The Board Prayer Policy as we've

established is in substance identical to the and 20

mostly verbatim to the hanging of the proposed 21

policy that was given to you by the Rutherford 22

23 Institute back in looks like August 30th or

thereabouts?

238

A. Somewhere in there, yes, sir. 1

> 2 Q. Did you ever have an opportunity to ask

anyone representing the Rutherford Institute where 3

it got the language in these policies?

No, I did not.

Was there any discussion of the language in

these policies at any time at the Board level?

8 This would have been discussed at an

executive committee meeting.

10 Q. Executive session?

A. Executive session, I'm sorry, yes, sir. 11

Q. At any time did anyone offer any other 12

purpose for the Board Prayer Policy other than to 13

solemnify its proceedings? 14

15 A. No they did not.

No Board member ever suggested that it was 16

17 an appropriate policy to preserve Christian values?

18 A. Not that I'm aware of.

Q. Paragraph three says such opportunity, that 19

is the opportunity to pray, have a moment of 20

silence, such opportunity shall not be used or 21

22 exploited to proselytize, advance or convert anyone

23 or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular

faith or belief. Is it your view that that limits

Q. - there is a second reading and

2 recommended approval and subsequent approval of four

new policies including Board prayer, religion and

school prayer at commencement, graduation and

baccalaureate, do you see that? 5

6 A. Uh-hum.

Q. And there was no public discussion of these

policies at any time prior to this approval either, 8

was there? 9

A. Not unless Mr. Walls did it separately from 10

Q. Separately outside of the Board meetings

11 what I'm aware of.

13 which these minutes record?

A. In other words, at his policy committee 14 meetings.

12

15

16 Q. Fair enough. You are not on the policy

17 committee?

18 A. No, sir, I'm not.

19 Q. At any rate the full Board never had a

public discussion of the School Board Prayer Policy, 20

21 is that right?

A. That is correct 22

Q. And is that the custom and practice of the 23

24 Board to have no public discussion of a policy

	265			267
1	Q in reporting that he was called Jew boy?	1	are you?	
2	A. Not a bit, I believe he probably was, okay.	2	A. I'm saying	
3	On the other hand I don't know when he was called	3	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Go	
4	that, I don't know what the age of the kids was	4	ahead.	
5	involved, and you know apparently you have children,	5	A. I'm saying that name calling is name	
6	I'm going to make a guess, okay, we have four kids	6	calling. Whether it's slant eyes, four eyes buffalo	
7	and some of the nastiest people on earth are	7	breath, again, pick one.	
8	children, especially to one another. And it is up	8	Q. You think they are all the same?	
9	to us as adults to discipline them and correct them	9	A. I believe it's an insult.	
10	and teach them socially appropriate behaviors.	10	Q. But you think they are all of equal	
11	So, if some kid somewhere had a bad day and	11	seriousness?	
12	decided to call some other child a name, certainly	12	A. I believe they are insults.	
13	it would not have been condoned by the school	13	Q. You are not answering my question	
14	district. And I'm not doubting what the young	14	A. Yes, I do believe.	
15	gentleman said at all. I'm only wondering why Mrs.	15	Q. Do you believe they are of equal	
16	Dobrich did not come forward if this was an issue	16	seriousness?	
17	with her and say something to the school or the	17	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.	
18	appropriate school authorities about it.	18	A. Yes, I do, they are insults, and they	
19	Because again in my own case with what	19	should be dealt with as such.	
20	happened to me at or about the same time period, we	20	Q. And you think that they, the discipline	
21	had to deal with it immediately. It was sent home	21	that should be metered out should be the same for	
22	to us the guidance counselor had talked to the kids,	22	someone who calls someone with braces tinsel teeth	
23	we had to write a letter of apology regarding it and	23	as someone who called a boy wearing a yarmulke Jew	
24	at this particular point Hannah and that young lady	24	boy?	
	266	3		268
1	do still get together as friends, and they associate	1	A. I think.	
2	with one another. That's why I say I don't doubt	2	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.	
3	the young gentleman.	3	A. Sorry. I think they are both derogatory	
4	Q. You seem to be a pragmatic person, do you	4	and I think they are both designed to hurt another	
5	really think that someone who called Alex Dobrich a	5	individual and they are both designed to make	
6	Jew boy could come to the view that Alex and he	6	another individual feel small, and as such neither	
7	could be good friends?	7	I the in table behavior I moon if you	
8	AND COORTING OF STREET		one of them is acceptable behavior. I mean if you	
	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.	8	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you	
9	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit			
9 10		8	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you	
	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit	8 9	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an	
10	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next	8 9 10	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult.	
10 11	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things	8 9 10 11	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time	
10 11 12	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are	8 9 10 11 12	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have	
10 11 12 13	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart	8 9 10 11 12 13	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insuit. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those	
10 11 12 13	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started.	8 9 10 11 12 13	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them.	
10 11 12 13 14	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started. Okay, first off, do you have daughters?	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them. Q. At the August 24 meeting do you recall a	
10 11 12 13 14 15 16	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started. Okay, first off, do you have daughters? It's a question, okay, I have found that girls in	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them. Q. At the August 24 meeting do you recall a comment in which someone suggested that Mrs. Dobrich	
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started. Okay, first off, do you have daughters? It's a question, okay, I have found that girls in general seem to be bit more difficult in name	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them. Q. At the August 24 meeting do you recall a comment in which someone suggested that Mrs. Dobrich might disappear like Madelyn Murray-O'Hare?	
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started. Okay, first off, do you have daughters? It's a question, okay, I have found that girls in general seem to be bit more difficult in name calling than boys are. Girls, young girls at least seem to be a bit less forgiving about things than	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them. Q. At the August 24 meeting do you recall a comment in which someone suggested that Mrs. Dobrich might disappear like Madelyn Murray-O'Hare? A. Yes.	
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started. Okay, first off, do you have daughters? It's a question, okay, I have found that girls in general seem to be bit more difficult in name calling than boys are. Girls, young girls at least seem to be a bit less forgiving about things than young men are. This is a general statement, but I	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them. Q. At the August 24 meeting do you recall a comment in which someone suggested that Mrs. Dobrich might disappear like Madelyn Murray-O'Hare? A. Yes. Q. How did you feel about that comment?	
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started. Okay, first off, do you have daughters? It's a question, okay, I have found that girls in general seem to be bit more difficult in name calling than boys are. Girls, young girls at least seem to be a bit less forgiving about things than young men are. This is a general statement, but I believe in a general it's probably true.	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them. Q. At the August 24 meeting do you recall a comment in which someone suggested that Mrs. Dobrich might disappear like Madelyn Murray-O'Hare? A. Yes. Q. How did you feel about that comment? A. As I told you earlier some things were said	
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	A. Yeah, absolutely. Look, my son is a bit firery and I've heard him say things to the boy next door and I've heard the boy next door say things equally to my son and by the next morning they are trying to figure out who can get the go-kart started. Okay, first off, do you have daughters? It's a question, okay, I have found that girls in general seem to be bit more difficult in name calling than boys are. Girls, young girls at least seem to be a bit less forgiving about things than young men are. This is a general statement, but I	8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	wish to put an emotional value of whatever type you are certainly free to do so, but to me it's an insult. And my concerned at this particular time period had been to see to it that we did have something in our policies that would address those issues, if we didn't already have them. Q. At the August 24 meeting do you recall a comment in which someone suggested that Mrs. Dobrich might disappear like Madelyn Murray-O'Hare? A. Yes. Q. How did you feel about that comment? A. As I told you earlier some things were said that should not have been said and were clearly	

		I	Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:00 AM
	269	<u> </u>	271
1	A. Yes, I did.	1	should take his yarmulke off before he spoke before
2	Q. What was done to silence that person from	2	that Board meeting?
3	making that threat in the context of that highly	3	A. No.
4	volatile meeting?	· 4	Q. Would you like me to show you the tape?
5	A. Not so much.	· 5	A, I believe you.
6	Q. How made that threat?	6	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. If you
7	A. I couldn't begin to tell you. We had a lot	7	have got a tape you can look at it.
8	of people talking that day.	8	Q. Did you hear the comments that if Mrs.
9	Q. Has it come to pass that someone in a	9	Dobrich would merely raise her child right in the
10	public comment session has been asked to sit down	10	Christian faith she wouldn't have any problems with
11	because what they were saying was inappropriate?	11	the district's practices?
12	A. Yes,	12	A. Comments like that might have been made.
13	Q. And that's happened for example when	13	Q. Did you think those were appropriate?
14	someone begins to discuss an individual school	14	A. You know what
15	district employee?	15	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.
16	A. Yes.	. 16	You can answer.
17	Q. Because the Board has a policy to make sure	17	A. Okay, I'm not going to tell you how to
18	that concerns about individual school district	18	raise your child. I'm not going to tell you how to
19	employees should be dealt with privately, not in	19	behave in public. You know if you want to make a
20	public?	20	fool out of yourself on the stand and go for it
21	A. Yes.	21	that's your entire privilege.
22	Q. But it's okay in your view, and in the	- 22	Okay, and something like that as a
23	views of the Board to let members of the community	23	practicing chiropractor I'm used to people making
24	threaten Mrs. Dobrich with disappearance like a	24	fun of what I do on a fairly regular basis. And I'm
	270		272
1	renowned atheist who was later found dismembered?	1	also sued to considering what the sources are and I
2	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.	2	end up flushing most of it, okay. So, if somebody
3	A. All right, I think the best way to express	3	wants to make a fool out of themselves and make
4	my feelings at that time would be stunned that	4	comments like that in an open meeting to my mind the
5	somebody would be stupid enough to make comments	5	thing speaks for itself.
6	like that in an open meeting.	6	Q. Let me ask you this question. Did you view
7	Q. Dr. Hattier, this person spoke for lost two	7	the atmosphere that existed at that meeting as
8	minutes did someone think about saying to Mr. Walls	8	highly intimidating to Mrs. Dobrich and her family?
9	tell that person to sit down?	9	A. It could have been seen that way
10	A. Not to my knowledge.	10	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.
11	Q. In retrospect do you think that you should	11	Q. By Mrs. Dobrich?
12	have done that?	12	A. It could have seen that way.
13	A. Absolutely.	13	Q. Don't you think that the comment, some of
14	Q. And every other Board member should have	14	the comments that I just reviewed with you were
15	done it, don't you think?	15	intended to intimidate Mrs. Dobrich and her family?
16	A. I would think so.	16	MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Let's
17	Q. Was that the only threatening comment made	17	take a break everybody seems to be getting
18	about Mrs. Dobrich at the August 24 meeting?	18	a little excited right here. Let's take a
19	MR. GOSSELIN: Go ahead.	19	break, five minutes.
20	A. That's the one that I remember the most. 1	20	MR. ALLINGHAM: I'd like an answer
21	don't remember all of the specifics. Like you	21	to my question.
22	noted, there were a lot of people who talked that	22	Q. Don't you think those comments were
1		١	the sale of the feeting date & the Debugsh and has family 0

Q. Do you remember comments that Alex Dobrich

24 A. I can't --

23 intended to intimidate Mrs. Dobrich and her family?

1 the next morning to do things.

- You know in my business because I used my
- 3 hands is an issue, and that's something that I'm
- 4 hoping we can resolve in a pleasant way.
- 5 Q. So, there has been an increase in the
- 6 number of awards given at the district level. In
- 7 the other areas that I talked about, students
- 8 expressing their delight or concern on particular
- 9 aspects of school life, presentation of colors,
- 10 performances of students, is it correct that that
- 11 goes back a long time?
- 12 A. As far as I know that goes back a long
- 13 time.
- 14 Q. So, is it fair for me to infer that the
- 15 long time practice of opening School Board meetings
- 16 with prayers coincides with the attendance ot
- 17 students at those meetings?
- 18 A. Probably.
- 19 Q. Have you ever heard any Board member
- 20 express opposition to student involvement in Board
- 21 meetings or support for limiting student involvement
- 22 at Board meetings?
- 23 A. Recently.

1

24 Q. Who is that?

- 1 A. Most I would say open with a prayer of some
- 2 type, or a statement of some type because I have
- 3 also used nonreligious individuals. I've made
- 4 statements from Albert Einstein to open mine. I
- recall at least two occasions of moments of silence.
- 6 And I have not made every Board meeting, I make
- 7 about 11, between ten and 11 per year, so I'm not at
- 8 all have them.
- 9 Q. The Albert Einstein statement, have you the
- 10 text of the statements or prayers that you've
- 11 offered?
- 12 A. I might be able to find that one because it
- 13 was fairly recent.
- 14 Q. Why did you pick the Albert Einstein
- 15 statement?
- 16 A. Because Albert Einstein in that particular
- 17 one was referring to the existence of God and how
- 18 that that was something that should play a role in
- 19 folks' lives. And that was a good way to look
- 20 beyond yourself. I can't remember the exact quote.
- 21 I'm not very good at exact quotes.
- 22 Q. And you obviously thought that was adequate
- 23 to solemnize the proceeding?
- 24 A. Absolutely

290

- A. A lot of us simply because if there was a
- 2 way me could eliminate that first half an hour, 45
- 3 minutes it might get us home by 11 o'clock or 11:30.
- 4 Q. Oh, that's the issue --
- 5 A. Yes and that there might be a more
- 6 appropriate way to handle that particular item.
- 7 Others than that I'm not aware of any.
- 8 Q. On the issue of the prayers that would be
- 9 offered you expect to be on a rotational basis at
- 10 least offered the opportunity to give prayers --
- 11 A. Yes, sir.
- 12 Q. -- before the Board meetings?
- 13 A. Yes, sir.
- 14 Q. Is it your intent to continue to use
- 15 historical prayers of some kind?
- 16 A. Yes, it is.
- 17 Q. The policy, the School Board Prayer Policy
- 18 was adopted in October of 2004, since that time has
- 19 a Board member offered a prayer or moment of silence
- 20 at the beginning of every meeting?
- 21 A. I believe so.
- 22 Q. And of those meetings can you give me a
- 23 ballpark so as to how many have opened with a prayer
- 24 and how many have opened with a moment of silence?

1 Q. You told me earlier there have been

- 2 instances in which a School Board member has
- 3 declined to offer a prayer or lead a moment of
- 4 silence?
- 5 A. Yes
- 6 Q. Can you tell me which Board members did
- 7 that?
- 8 A. I want to say that it was probably
- 9 Dr. Isaacs but I cannot say that with a sense of
- 10 assurety.
- 11 Q. Is there only one that you recall?
- 12 A. That's it. My believe is that Mr. Bireley
- 13 will set these things up in advance to give us all a
- 14 chance to be prepared, and especially they know if I
- 15 do it that they know that I'm going to need a good
- 16 couple of days.
- 17 Q. So, if Mr. Bireley sets these things up in
- 18 advance how did you know that Dr. Isaacs or whoever
- 19 it was had declined the opportunity?
- 20 A. Because there was one Board meeting where
- 21 somebody did and that was early on when we were
- 22 still working non the process itself. That would
- 23 have been maybe early 2005, I don't remember. It
- 24 was something in that time frame.

		301	3
4	hich the Madelyn Murray-O'Hare comment was made?	1	Q. This can go quickly. I have some
	·	2	statements that you were quoted as having been to
	A. Not that I'm aware of. I can't tell you	3	the media. I really don't want to, I don't think
	nat.		•
	Q. Let me ask you personally, Dr. Hattier. Do	4	debate these statements just want to confirm that
•	ou have same sympathy with the Doe's desire to	5	you were quoted accurately?
	emain anonymous given what happened at the August	6	A. Okay.
24	4th meeting?	7	Q. I may have a question or two but I think
3	MR, GOSSELIN: Objection.	8	it's going to be
)	Go ahead.	9	MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier
0	A. You know, I have a sympathy for them but	10	24. The Bates number is P104 and 105.
1 le	et me state that I actually have a high degree of	11	(WHEREUPON Hattier Exhibit 24 was
2 re	espect for the Dobrich family, all righty, I really	12	marked for identification)
3 do	o. I have a high respect for them because they	13	Q. There is taken from Sussex County Online.
4 be	elieved in something and they were willing to step	14	You are reported in the one, two, three four, fifth
5 fo	orward, just as I am now to defend the beliefs that	15	paragraph as having been, as having said,
6 11	have him. All right, and I think that if somebody	16	"Dr. Donald Hattier who opened last week's meeting
7 w	rishes to hide behind anonymity on an issue, you	17	with a prayer penned by George Washington admitted
8 kr	now they are doing it out of fear or whatever, but	18	the School Board's current stance on prayer wouldn't
9 if	they are right they are right.	19	hold up in court?"
0	And my understanding is that the thing that	20	A. Incomplete quote.
1 th	ne Doe family was originally complaining about,	21	Q. Can you complete it for me?
2 w	hich had something to do with the Bible Club, which	22	A. Yes. Graduation prayer. Graduation prayer
3 l	was not aware of at the time period, okay there	23	and prayer at school luncheons, other things. If
24 w	vere right, we fixed it. We corrected it. Okay,	24	you compare what we were doing with the DOJ cite it
	-		
		303	3
		302	
	nd other than I personally don't see what the issue	1	would not hold up. Incomplete quote.
2 is	3.	1 2	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't
2 is 3	s. Q. You were personally present and observed	1 2 3	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer?
2 is 3 4 th	s. Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the	1 2 3 4	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other
2 is 3 4 th	s. Q. You were personally present and observed	1 2 3 4 5	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues.
2 is 3 4 th 5 A	s. Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the	1 2 3 4 5	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and
2 is 3 4 th 5 A	Q. You were personally present and observed ne treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the sugust 24th Board meeting, correct?	1 2 3 4 5 6	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 3	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the sugust 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 3 7	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two	1 2 3 4 5 6	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution?
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 6 7 8 cl	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the sugust 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two hildren at that meeting, by community members,	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so.
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 6 7 8 cl 9 m	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the sugust 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two children at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution?
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 6 7 8 cl 9 m 0 al 1 th	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two hildren at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so.
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 5 A 6 7 B m 0 al 1 th 2	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two hildren at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity?	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier
2 is 3 3 4 th 4 th 5 A 5 A 6 7 7 9 m 1 th 2 3	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the sugust 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two children at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr.
2 is	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the sugust 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two children at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattier I have only the second page of this
2 is 3 3 4 th 4 th 5 A 6 6 7 7 6 11 th 12 2 3 4 au 5 D	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two hildren at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that any of your children had tried to confirm who the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattier I have only the second page of this article from The Wave. I don't know why.
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 6 7 0 al 1 th 12 2 3 4 al 5 D 6	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two children at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that any of your children had tried to confirm who the	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattler 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattler I have only the second page of this article from The Wave. I don't know why. It bears Bates number P122. I will see if I
2 is 3 4 th 4 5 A 6 6 7 m 4 a a 4 5 D 6 6 7 h 6	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two hildren at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that any of your children had tried to confirm who the boes were and you said you were not aware of that? A. No, I would prefer that my children not	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattier I have only the second page of this article from The Wave. I don't know why. It bears Bates number P122. I will see if I can find the first page.
2 is is 2 is 3 is 4 th A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A A	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the sugust 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two children at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that any of your children had tried to confirm who the coses were and you said you were not aware of that? A. No, I would prefer that my children not have a clue as to who they.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattier I have only the second page of this article from The Wave. I don't know why. It bears Bates number P122. I will see if I can find the first page. (WHEREUPON, Hattier Exhibit 25 was
2 is 3 4 th 5 A 6 6 7 al 11 th 12 13 A 14 15 D 16 6 17 h:	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two hildren at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that any of your children had tried to confirm who the boes were and you said you were not aware of that? A. No, I would prefer that my children not have a clue as to who they. Q. Am I also correct that you are not aware	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattier I have only the second page of this article from The Wave. I don't know why. It bears Bates number P122. I will see if I can find the first page. (WHEREUPON, Hattier Exhibit 25 was marked for identification)
2 is 3 3 4 th 4 5 A 6 6 7 8 cl 11 th 12 12 13 14 a a 15 D 16 6 17 h 18 19 th 12 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two hildren at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that any of your children had tried to confirm who the boes were and you said you were not aware of that? A. No, I would prefer that my children not have a clue as to who they. Q. Am I also correct that you are not aware that your wife or any member of your family has aken any action to try to confirm who the Does are.	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	would not hold up. Incomplete quote. Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattier I have only the second page of this article from The Wave. I don't know why. It bears Bates number P122. I will see if I can find the first page. (WHEREUPON, Hattier Exhibit 25 was marked for identification) A. Yes, final paragraph.
2 is 3 3 4 th 4 5 A 6 6 7 8 cl 11 th 4 12 13 14 a 15 D 16 6 17 h: 18 19 th 20 te	Q. You were personally present and observed the treatment of Alex and Samantha Dobrich at the august 24th Board meeting, correct? A. Yes. Q. Do think that the treatment of those two children at that meeting, by community members, night legitimately cause parents to be concerned about the treatment that their children would get if they relinquished anonymity? A. Yes. Q. I asked you earlier whether you are that any of your children had tried to confirm who the closes were and you said you were not aware of that? A. No, I would prefer that my children not have a clue as to who they. Q. Am I also correct that you are not aware and your wife or any member of your family has	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. Okay, so you did say this but you weren't referring to the School Board prayer? A. No, I was not, I was referring to the other issues. Q. And let me just ask you the question, and are the current policies which have been adopted since that time in your have view in compliance with the Constitution? A. Lordy, I hope so. MR. ALLINGHAM: This is Hattier 25. And I will tell you in advance, Dr. Hattier I have only the second page of this article from The Wave. I don't know why. It bears Bates number P122. I will see if I can find the first page. (WHEREUPON, Hattier Exhibit 25 was marked for identification) A. Yes, final paragraph. Q. Is your comment accurately reported there?

A. Take that as a no, yes, well, whatever, no.

24 findings afterwards. Okay, in other words, you look

Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006 9:36:00 AM

			Hattier, Donald (Video) 10/10/2006	9:36:00 AM
	321			323
1	woman had an edge in her voice the entire time she	1	Q. And how will the students who are not	
2	was giving the interview and I was very concerned	2	present find out the prayer that you've offered?	
3	that she was not going to be quoting me correctly	3	A. Okay now you're asking some interesting	
4	and as it turns out I don't believe she did.	4	questions about theology, but if a prayer is offered	
5	Q. Okay, so you don't think that volunteer	5	does the other person need to know that you are	
6	work is your word?	6	praying for them, or is it simply the fact that, you	
7	A. No.	7	know, the Lord would understand.	
8	Q. Okay, that's fine. I just wanted to know.	8	Q. I apologize. I misunderstood. I thought	
9	You are reported two paragraphs below that as saying	9	that prayers were offered in order to invoke the	
10		10	help of a higher power for the Board members to do	
11		11	their best in discharging their responsibilities	
12		12	A. Yes.	
13		13	Q as Board members?	
14		14	A. They are.	
15		15	Q. I did not understand that you offer prayers	
16		16	that a higher power assist the students of the	
17		17	district in performing?	
18		18	A. We have asked in terms of our prayers to	
19		19	solemnify that we ask again, if you read what I	
20		20	wrote above it, maybe it's not this one, yeah, it is	
21		21	in this one, you know, praying is about giving	
22		22	yourself up saying I don't know everything give me	
23		23	help. It's about going above and beyond mere ego	
24		24	and about being willing to humble yourself.	
	<u> </u>			
-	222	-	,	324
,	Reard martings with a prever contributes to improved	1	And in that sense at a lot of our prayers	32 4
1	Board meetings with a prayer contributes to improved	2	we will ask for the proper guidance for our	
2	·	3	custodial staff, or our teachers to do the right	
3		4	things as well. I mean it's about solemnifying the	
4	a lot of our founding fathers made the statement that you cannot have a good nation without studying	5	Board meeting and maybe in that sense we step over	
6	religion and morality and without putting the glory	6	the line and pray for too many people, but we	
7	of God ahead of what you do. It's in the same	7	certainly want our students to succeed well and at	
	·	8	least speaking for myself I do believe that God will	
8 9		9	intervene in those things. Without being overty	
	, .	10	simplistic about it.	
10		11	Q. On the next page of the article, you are	
11		12	quoted as saying and this is near the bottom of the	
12		13	left hand most column. The reporter purports to	
13		14	report the prayer that you gave at the August 24th	
14		İ		
15		15 16	meeting which is the prayer from George Washington, do you see that there?	
16		17		
17		18	A. uh-hum. Q. And then quotes you as having said, "Our	
18	·	19	founding fathers said that if this nation doesn't	
19		20	have God it doesn't have squat?"	
21		21	A. Yes, and actually that is a verbatim quote	
		22	absolutely. And if need be I can, they would not	
22	the students who are in attendance or does it apply	44	appendicity. And it flood be reast, they would not	

ProBono/Dobrich Unsigned Page 321 - 324

23 across the board in the district?

A. I hope it applies across the board.

23 have used the word squat, let's face it. They would

24 have phrased it far more 17th century or 18th

EXHIBIT 9

	1			3
1	IN THE UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT	1	MS. DUPHILY: This is the	
2	FOR THE DISTRICT OF DELAWARE	2	videotape deposition of Reggie Helms. This	
3 4 N	MONA DOBRICH and MARCO DOBRICH, individually and	3	deposition is being taken on behalf of the	
	As parents and next friend of ALEXANDER DOBRICH,	4	Plaintiff in the matter of Dobrich, et at.	
	SAMANTHA DOBRICH, JANE DOE and JOHN DOE, individually and as parents and next friend of	5	versus Indian River School Board, et al,	
6 .	JORDAN DOE and JAMIE DOE,	6	case number 15-120. The deposition is	
7	Plaintiffs vs. Civil Action	7		
8	No. 15-120		being held at 31 Hosier Boulevard,	
9 9	INDIAN RIVER SCHOOL DISTRICT, ET AL.,	8	Selbyville, Delaware. We are going on the	
9	Defendants	9	record on October 11, 2006 at approximately	
10		10	3:32 p.m.	
11 - 12		11	The court reporter is David Sroka	
13	DEPOSITION OF REGINALD HELMS, taken	12	with Wilcox & Fetzer, Wilmington, Delaware.	
	pursuant to notice at the Indian River School District, 31 Hosier Street, Selbyville, Delaware,	13	my name is Lindsay duPhily and I am the	
t	beginning at 3:32 p.m. on October 11, 2006 before	14	videotape specialist with Discovery Video	
	David A. Sroka, Registered Professional Reporter and Notary Public.	15	Services.	
16	, and the second	16	Counsel will now introduce	
17 A	APPEARANCES: THOMAS ALLINGHAM, ESQUIRE	17	themselves and then the court reporter will	
10	RICHARD HORVATH, ESQUIRE	18	swear in the witness.	
19	BRIAN LENHARD, ESQUIRE	19	MR, ALLINGHAM: I'm Tom Allingham	
20	P.O. Box 636 Wilmington, Delaware 19899-0636	20	for the Plaintiffs and with me are Richard	
	For the Plaintiffs	21	Horvath and Brian Lenhard.	
21 22				
	WILCOX & FETZER	22	MR. GOSSELIN: Jason Gosselin for	
23	1330 King Street - Wilmington, DE 19801 (302) 655-0477	23	Indian River School District and the Indian	
24	www.wilfet.com	24	River School Board and the individual board	
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	JARROD D. SHAW, ESQ. Drinker Biddle & Reath LLP One Logan Square Philadelphia, Pennsylvania 19103-6996 For the Defendants	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	the Plaintiff, having been duly swom to tell the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth, was examined and testified as follows: EXAMINATION BY MR. ALLINGHAM: Q. I've put before you the top document is Plaintiff's Exhibit 30. Would you turn to the last page of that exhibit, please? In the second column from the right I should give you some background. This is an article from Delaware Beach Life, have you ever read it before? A. No. Q. There is a picture of you on the front	
16		17	page, is that correct?	
17		18	A. That's me.	
18		19	Q. Not the best picture of all time?	
19		20	A. Well	
20		21	Q. In the second column from the right there	
21		22	is a quotation from the Reverend Jerry Fike, do you	
22		23	know who Mr. Fike is?	
22 23 24		23 24	know who Mr. Fike is? A. Yes.	

		1	٠

- 1 religion, and that type of thing. A lot of people
- 2 were talking about that issue at that time.
- 3 Q. And did you understand that what people
- 4 were all -- what people considered important was
- 6 whether School Board members could pray before the
- 6 School Board meeting?
- A. I don't recall thinking of it specifically
- 8 that way about praying before a Board meeting, no.
- 9 Q. Did it seem to you that the public comments
- 10 at the Board meeting had as much to do with prayer
- 11 in the schools as they did prayer before a School
- 12 Board meeting?
- 13 A. Yes
- 14 Q. Did you think that represented a
- 15 misunderstanding on the part of the public as to
- 16 what was before the Board at that meeting?
- 17 A. Yes.
- 18 Q. And what efforts were made to correct that
- 19 misunderstanding?
- 20 A. Well, on my part I didn't know it was a
- 21 misunderstanding until that night. So, I don't know
- 22 of anything that was done to prevent it because
- 23 quite frankly I didn't know it was a
- 24 misunderstanding until people started getting up at

- 1 prayer at school related functions outside of the
- 2 school day, is that a fair description?
- 3 A. Well, in my words, in my thoughts I would
- 4 say it was prayer in general that had anything to do
- 5 with banquets, graduation, that type of thing, and
- 6 some of that could have been part of the school day
- 7 and some of it might not have been. But I didn't
- 8 think it was an issue of whether the students could
- 9 open the day with prayer or that sort of thing.
 - I mean that issue in my mind had been
- 11 settled by the courts and I didn't think we were
- 12 there to discuss that. So, when people started
- 13 coming up to the podium and talking about that I
- 14 thought well, they obviously misunderstood what's
- 15 going on.

- 16 Q. Where do you think that misunderstanding
- 17 came from?
- 18 A. I have no idea.
- 19 Q. What efforts did the Board make to correct
- 20 that misunderstanding?
- 21 A. I don't recall anything specifically being
- 22 done as far as the Board is concerned. I'm not sure
- 23 whether Mrs. Hobbs took any action or not. I think
- 24 there was some discussion, although I can't recall

14

- the podium talking.
- 2 Q. That is to say until people started talking
- 3 you thought people understood that this was a School
- 4 Board prayer issue?
- 5 A. No. I didn't think it was a School Board
- 6 prayer issue, I thought it was more along the lines
- 7 of prayer before graduation, and that sort of thing.
- 8 More so than the Board prayer issue.
- 9 Q. Have you ever had occasion to -- strike
- 10 that
- 11 How did you form the view that you thought
- 12 what was being talked about at the August 24th
- 13 meeting was graduation prayer rather than School
- 14 Board prayer?
- 15 A. Well, as I recall it was a matter of
- 16 prayer. I didn't in my own mind I didn't separate
- 17 it between prayer before graduation or that sort of
- 18 thing as specifically to the School Board meeting.
- 19 I thought it was prayer in general, but not prayer
- 20 in school, but prayer before any graduation or that
- 21 sort of thing. I didn't, I didn't separate the two
- 22 in my mind.
- 23 Q. So, as you walked into the August 24the
- 24 meeting you thought what was being discussed was

- 1 any specifics about an executive session where we
- 2 thought some people had misunderstood.
 - I don't know what specific actions were
- 4 taken

- 5 Q. Did you think given the clear
- 6 misunderstanding that it was important for the Board
- 7 to correct that misunderstanding?
- 8 A. I don't recall -- I don't recall myself
- 9 making a statement like we must clear up this
- 10 misunderstanding. I do know it was brought up, but
- 11 I don't recall saying anything specifically where we
- 12 need to make sure we clear up this misunderstanding.
- 13 Q. Now, when you say I know it was brought up,
- 14 does that mean the notion that people had
- 15 misunderstood what was before the Board was brought
- 16 up?
- 17 A. In the executive session I think there was
- 18 some mention of there is some people here tonight
- 19 that I think misunderstood what was going on. I
- 20 don't recall who said that, but I do recall it being
- 21 said.
- 22 Q. Were you present throughout the public
- 23 comment session at the August 24 meeting?
- 24 A. Yes.

1 Have reviewed the ones that are 2 portaining to the Board of Education, and my 3 responsibilities. Can I quarte from the year vertains. 4 no, but have reviewed them. But there are across 5 pollows in these than I have not been across 6 of Nos DUPHILY. Back on the record 7 related to your responsibilities if you hever? 8 reviewed from all? 9 A Three is a bit in the policy intrainal that we 9 crowdopish gladeposts for purposes of our 10 reviews that has the different coepgress and one of 10 reviews that has the different coepgress and one of 11 thoses of the Good of Education. 12 Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 13 under limit factor 14 A Yes, And sinced have been on the Board 1 15 have backed at those, although there are across that it appointment of the policies that were deployed by the Board, 15 have backed at those, although there are across that it appointment of the policies that were deployed by the Board, 16 that the correct? 19 A As some point in time, yes, 20 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administering all of those policies, is that 21 as the correct? 22 Q. And the Board is sepansible to make 23 as the correct? 24 correct? 25 the Board of Education, 26 Three first Board and recording in supportable to make 27 as the board of the Board in supportable to make 28 are that those policies, is that 29 and the Board of Education, 20 Three first Board and the Board of the Board policies 20 Three first Board and controlled in the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board in supportable to the Board of the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board in supportable to the Board of the Board of the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board of the Board policies are another than the Board of the Board policies				enns, reginala (video) 10/11/2000 0.02.0011
partishing to the Board of Education, and my seponsibilities. Cas I quote them to you were reterring. no, but I have reviewed them. But these eras canne policies in their that I have not reviewed. Q. How were you able to identify the ones that reviewed them all? A. There is a tab in the policy manual that we reviewed them all? A. There is a tab in the policy manual that we reviewed them all? A. There is a tab in the policy manual that we reviewed them all? A. There is a tab in the policy manual that we reviewed them all? A. You and since it have been on the Board I there is discussion. 10. Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 11. There is a tab in the policy manual that we 12. Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 13. under that tab? 14. A. You. And since I have been on the Board I 15. protably can't recall, but I how where I can'thd 16. protably can't recall, but I how where I can'thd 17. then if there is a question. 18. Q. All of the policies forth are in the policy 19. manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, 19. manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, 19. manual are policies forth are of the policy 19. A Taxone point in time, yes. 20. And the Board is teraponsible to make 21. and the Board is responsible to make 22. and the Board is responsible to make 23. which that I seau was considered was June 15, 24. a tops phere. Ultimately the Board I insponsible as 25. and that the board of Education. 26. Pair armsagh. It's true that you may 27. deepgets extercoment or administration in some 28. and board of Education. 29. And the Board is responsible to make 29. An Thin set of minutes and I believe avery set 29. A. Thin set of minutes and I believe avery set 29. A. Thin set of minutes and I believe avery set 29. A. Thin set of minutes and I believe avery set 29. A. Thin set of minutes and I believe avery set 29. A. Thin set of minutes and I believe avery set 29. A. Thin set of minutes and I believe avery set 29. A. Thin set of minutes and		45	4	47
responsibilities. Can I quote them to you verbatin. In the Inter-environed from. But there are some policies in the that I have not reviewed. In Q. How were you able to identify the ones that In release the that I have not reviewed. In Q. How were you able to identify the ones that In release to your responsibilities if you haven't receive that there are policy manual that we receive that the different categories and one of In three is of the Sourd of Education. In the last of the Sourd of Education. In the lock of those, activately the sound in the policies In the sound of the sound of Education. In the lock of those, activately the sound in the sound i				-
4 (WHEREUPON a brief recess was 5 policies in there that have not reviewed. 6 Q. Helder were you asked to ideally the ones that 1 7 relate to your responsibilities if you haven? 8 reviewed than all? 9 A. Three is a lab in the policy manual that we 1 10 receive that he set the different categories and one of 1 11 though is of the Board of Education. 12 Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 1 13 under that tab? 14 A. Yes, And since I have been on the Board I in those is of the Board of Education. 15 have blooded those, although that are as some that I in probably carn vessel, but I have been on the Board I in probably carn vessel, but I have been on the Board I in probably carn vessel, but I was not be a great that I in probably carn vessel, but I was not the policy and the probably carn vessel, but I was not be a great that I in probably carn vessel, but I was not be a great that the policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and manual are policies that are in the policy and the policies and administration in the sound and the policies are are that these policies are enforced. I don't how I in the Board of Education. 1 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make a sub-that the policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration of the Board policies are are administration in the policies are are administration				
5 tallorn) 6 Q. How were you also to identify the ones that 1 reviewed them all? 7 reducts be your people littles if you haven't 1 reviewed them all? 8 Q. I'm going to fry to establish acrom 2 chronocopied judeposts for purposes of our discussion. The people of the board of Education. 9 A. Trace is a tab in the golding manual that we 1 reviewed them all? 9 A. Trace is a tab in the actingence and one of 10 properties of the board of Education. 10 Q. And you have reviewed all the pelicies 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 11 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 12 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 12 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 12 proopletated, it was the first event precipitating 12 proopletated the Board's 12 proopletated the Board's 13 proopletated the Board's 14 proopletated the Board's 15 proopletated the Board's 16 proopletated the Board's 16 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Board's 18 proopletated the Bo				
Region of the record at approximately 4-36 p.m. 7 recise to your responsibilities if you hereoft reviewed them all? 8 A. There is a lab in the policy manual that we receive that has the different detegories and one of these section. 9 Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 10 under that tac? 10 Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 11 those is of the Sound's Expanding. 12 Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 13 under that tac? 14 A. Yas And since I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the Beard I have been on the policy reviewed at those, subscupit here are accepted by the Beard I have been on the policy remands are policies that were adopted by the Beard I for the first worth that precipitated the Beard's administrating all of those policies, is that correct? 10 A. A some point in time, yeas. 11 A. I'm not — the Beard is responsible to make a surface that these policies, is that correct? 12 A. A. I'm not — the Beard is responsible to make a surface that the policies, is that those policies, is that the policies are an interest. 14 A. I'm not — the Beard is responsible to make a surface that the policies is that were adopted by the Beard I surface reported in the policies, is that the policies are an interest. 14 A. I'm not — the Beard is responsible to make a surface that the policies is the surface in the policies. It is that the policies are an interest that the policies is that were adopted by the Beard I surface that I show you have although the surface I the Beard				•
reviewed them all? A. There is a tab in the policy manual that we receive that has the different categories and one of the season of Education. 10 ca. And you have reviewed all the policies and one of the season of Education. 11 processes of the Sourd of Education. 12 ca. And you have reviewed all the policies are some that I there is a question. 13 under that tab? 14 A. Yes. And since I have been on the Board I I have located at those, although there are some that I probably carri recall, but I know where I can find I there is a question. 15 probably carri recall, but I know where I can find I them if there is a question. 16 ca. All of the policies that were adopted by the Board, is that correct? 17 and increased in the policy manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, is that correct? 18 can be a the policies and the policy manual are policies, is that correct? 19 carried and the policies are an enforced, I cent in the policy and the policies are an enforced. I cent in the policies are administrating all of those policies, is that those policies are proceed. I cent in the policies are an enforced and administration in some areas, but the otherwise and administration in some areas, but the otherwise are policies. I cent the policies are an enforced and policies are responsible for the day-to-day operation of the Board has the there are agreed that in the policies are feducated in the policies are referenced, the day-to-day operation of the Board has the board and administration of the Board has the board and enforced that gold one of the Board of enforced is a question than that is brought to the store, and policies are responsible for the day-to-day operation and the policies are feducated in the Board, and then the Board has the policies are responsible for the day-to-day operation and the policies are feducated in the Board, and then the Board has the board and enforced poly operations and the policies are responsible for the day-to-day operation of the and the policies are responsible f	5			
8	6			
9 A Trace is a tab in the policy mahualt that we considerable has the different categories and one of three sets of the Board of Education. 10 Q. And you have reviewed all the policies 11 under that tab? 12 Q. And all since I have been on the Board I have been on the Board I have been on the Board I than if there is a question. 13 Probably can't recal, but I know where I can't find the policies are advised at those, although there are some that I probably can't recal, but I know where I can't find I than if there is a question. 15 Q. All of the policides first are in the policy mahualt are policies first are in the policy is that correct? 16 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administrating all of those policies, is that correct? 17 A. This not — the Board is responsible to make author that the Board is responsible to make author than the Board processing the Board of Correct? 18 A. This not — the Board is responsible to make author that the Board policies is that the Board and the Board policies is that the Board and policies is that the Board policies are and policies are enforcement or deministration of the Board policies are areas, but the utilinate responsibility for a responsible to make author that the policies are areas, but the utilinate responsibility for a responsible to make author that the policies are areas, but the utilinate responsibility for a district. However, when there is a question than the is brought to the Board, and then the Board has the responsibility for the days—do-greation of the Board and policies are areas, but the utilinate responsibility for a responsibility to make author that the policies are areas, but the utilinate responsibility for a responsibility to the device of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-greation of the days—do-	7	relate to your responsibilities if you haven't		. , ,
10 discussion. The graduation in 2004 that 11 those is of the Board of Education. 12 Q. And you have reviewed all the politices 13 under that tab? 14 A. Yes. And since I have been on the Board I 15 have locked at those, although there are some that I 16 have locked at those, although there are some that I 17 than if there is a quastion. 18 Q. All of the policies that are in the policy 19 manual are policies that are in the policy 10 is that correct? 20 A. All owner adopted by the Board, 10 is that correct? 21 A. A some point in time, yes. 22 Q. And the Board is changed with enforcing and 23 administering all of those policies, is that 24 correct? 24 A. I'm not – the Board is responsible to make 25 user that those policies are enforced. Ident know 26 if the Board of Caucation. 27 delegate enforces them themselves, but the board 28 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting at which, and we 29 are that those policies are enforced. Ident know 20 the Board of Education. 20 per the Board of Education of School Board Prayer 21 per the Board of Education of School Board Prayer 22 pelicy? 23 have that those policies are enforced. Ident know 24 the Board of Caucation. 25 being the Board of Education of School Board is responsible to make 26 user that those policies are enforced. Ident know 27 delegate enforces the membranesha, but the board 28 transparts to the Board of Education of School Board is responsible to make 29 user that those policies are enforced. Ident know 20 the Board of Education of School Board is responsible to make 20 user that those policies are enforced. Ident know 21 the Board of Education of School Board is responsible to make 22 user that those policies are enforced. Ident know 23 the second of Education of School Board is responsible to the Board is responsible to make as a school that the school of the School of School Board is responsible to make as a school of School Board is school of School Board is school of School Board is school of School Board is school of School Board is school	8	reviewed them all?		
the board of Education. 10	9	A. There is a tab in the policy manual that we		
12	10	receive that has the different categories and one of	10	·
under that tab? 13 recall that? 14 A. Yea. And since I have been on the Board I	11	those is of the Board of Education.	11	
A Yes. And since I have been on the Board I for have looked at those, although there are some that I for probebly can't recell, but I know where I can find them if them is a question. 18 Q. All of the policies that are in the policy 19 manuat are policies that are in the policy 19 its that correct? 20 Is that correct? 21 A. A some point in time, yes. 22 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and 23 administering all of those policies, is that 24 correct? 25 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and 26 administering all of those policies, is that 27 correct? 28 A. I would say so, yes. 29 Q. The first Board meeting at which, and we 29 have already marked these as exhibits, so i'm going 29 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 20 the Board of Education. 30 A l'important the policies are enforced. I don't know 31 the Board enforces them themselves, but the book 4 atops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 5 being the Board of Education. 5 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 4 delegate enforcement or administration in some 5 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 5 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 6 Is with the Board? 10 Is with the Board? 11 M.R. COSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 15 that is receipted whether it was not, but as far as 16 consideration of the policies are 17 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policies are 19 adhered to. In other words, the superinferednt is 19 to make a decision on whether the policies are 20 adhered to. In other words, the superinferednt is 21 to make a decision on whether the policies are 22 adhered to. In other words, the superinferednt is 23 to make a decision on whether the policies are 24 contracted and poly-to-day operations and the policies 25 contracted the first that so, or responsibility. 26 contracted the first that	12	Q. And you have reviewed all the policies	12	this lawsuit, took place in early June, do you
have looked at those, although there are some that I probably can't recall, but I know where I can find 17 therm if there is a question. 10 Q. All of the policies that are in the policy manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, is that correct? 11 A. At some point in time, yes. 12 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administering all of those policies, is that correct? 12 A. I would say so, yes. 13 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make are that the board is some print in time points are reforement and administering all of those policies, is that correct? 14 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make are the throse policies are enforced. I don't know 18 the Board of Education. 15 being the Board of Education. 16 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 19 delegate enforcement or administration in some areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 19 enforcement and administration of the Board policies is that 19 the Board in the Board in the Board is responsible to make 19 the Board is responsible to make 19 the Board of Education. 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 seponsible for the day-to-day operation of the 19 defined to make 19 the Board policies 19 defined to make 19 the Board policies 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 defined to make 19 the Board of the Board policies 19 defined to make 19 the Board of the Board policies 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 defined to make 19 the Board of the Board policies 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 defined to make 19 the Board of the Board policies 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 defined to the three vary the three of the Board policies 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 defined the Board of the Board policies 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 defined the Board of the Board policies 19 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 19 defined to the three are the final minutes of 19 defined the three are three final minutes of 19 defined	13	under that tab?	13	recall that?
them if there is a question. A. All of the policies that are in the policy manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, is that correct? A. At some point in time, yes. Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administering all of those policies, is that 22 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administering all of those policies, is that 23 have already marked these as exhibits, so fin going 24 correct? 46 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 25 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 37 if the Board of Education. 48 49 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 29 20 English of the series of Education. A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 40 41 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 42 English of Education. 43 44 45 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 46 47 English of Education. 47 English of Education. 48 English of Education. 49 English of Education. 40 English of Education. 40 English of Education. 41 English of Education. 42 English of Education. 43 English of Education. 44 English of Education. 45 English of Education. 46 English of Education. 47 English of Education. 48 English of Education. 49 English of Education. 40 English of Education. 40 English of Education. 40 English of Education. 40 English of Education. 41 English of Education. 42 English of Education. 43 English of Education. 44 English of Education. 45 English of Education. 46 English of Education. 47 English of Education. 48 English of Education. 49 English of Education. 40 English of	14	A. Yes. And since I have been on the Board I	14	I recall when it happened, but I wasn't
them if there is a question. Q. All of the policies that are in the policy manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, is that correct? 1 A. A some point in time, yes. 2 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administering all of those policies, is that 2 correct? 2 Delicy? 2 A. A some point in time, yes. 2 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administering all of those policies, is that 2 Correct? 4 In not the Board is responsible to make sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 3 the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 4 stope here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 5 being the Board of Education. 6 Q. Fair enough. If a true that you may 6 delegate enforcement or administration in some 8 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 9 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 1 is with the Board? 1 M.R. GOSSELIN: Objection. 1 M.R. GOSSELIN: Objection. 1 A. Yes do not enforce the policies. We are 1 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 1 district. However, when there is a question then 1 that is revent that precipitated the Board's 1 consideration and adoption of School Board Prayer 2 policy? 2 Policy? 2 A. I would say so, yes. 2 Q. The first Board meeting at which, and we 4 have already marked these as exhibits, so 'm going 4 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 4 at which that is use was considered was June 15, 2 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from 4 that meeting, 4 A. Okay. 5 Q. This set of minutes and I believe every set 6 of minutes that I show you has either the signature 7 or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that 8 indicate that these are the final minutes? 9 A. I would assume so, yes. 10 Q. Approved by the Board? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as 13 being present at this meeting, do you have any 14 reason to doubt that you were there? 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day o	15	have looked at those, although there are some that I	15	there.
18 Consideration of — that culminated in the Board's 19 manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, 20 is that correct? 20 Policy? 21 A At some point in time, yes. 22 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and 23 administering all of those policies, is that 24 correct? 26 In most — the Board is responsible to make 27 correct? 27 In most — the Board is responsible to make 28 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 29 It the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 29 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 20 It the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 20 In the Board is responsible to make 21 at which that issue was considered was June 15, 22 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from 29 that those policies are enforced. I don't know 20 that meeting. 21 that meeting, 22 that the Board is responsible as 23 that meeting. 24 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 25 that these are the show you the minutes from 26 that those policies are enforced. I don't know 27 delegate enforcement or administration. 28 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 39 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 30 is with the Board? 31 that meeting. 32 with the Board? 33 that meeting. 34 A Okey. 34 Correct? 44 A Okey. 45 On This set of minutes and I believe every set of minutes that I show you have either the signature or signature stanp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that 39 indicate that these are the final minutes? 46 Indicate that these are the final minutes? 47 On A proved by the Board? 48 Indicate that these are the final minutes? 49 A I would assume so, yes. 40 Q. Approved by the Board? 41 A No. 48 In the Board and the policies are 40 A In would assume so, yes. 40 Q. Approved by the Board? 41 A No. 49 A preliminary matter you're recorded as 49 Board of Education of the Board from the Board has in the minutes of 40 A Diagram of the Board offering a prayer after the 41 meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a prayer was offered? 41 Correct? 42 Boar	16	probably can't recall, but I know where I can find	16	Q. Am I correct in characterizing that as the
manual are policies that were adopted by the Board, lis that correct? 20	17	them if there is a question.	17	first event that precipitated the Board's
20 Is that correct? 21 A. At some point in time, yes. 22 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and 23 administering all of those policies, is that 24 correct? 28 A. I would say so, yes. 29 Q. The first Board meeting at which, and we 29 have already marked these as exhibits, so I'm going 29 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 29 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 29 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 20 usure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 20 usure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 21 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the board 22 south that issue was considered was June 15, 23 usure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 24 stops hare. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 25 being the Board of Education. 26 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 27 delegate enforcement or administration in some 28 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 39 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 30 is with the Board? 31 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 32 responsible to make sure that the policies are 33 admered to. In other words, the superintendent is 34 responsible to make sure that the policies are 34 admered to. In other words, the superintendent is 35 to make a decision on whether the policy was 36 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 39 to make a decision on whether the policy was 40 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 41 enforcing the day-d-day operations and the policies 41 don't recall appecifically, no, but I 42 don't recall any specific.	18	Q. All of the policies that are in the policy	18	consideration of that culminated in the Board's
21 A It would say so, yes. 22 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and administering all of those policies, is that 23 administering all of those policies, is that 24 correct? 46 1 A I'm not the Board is responsible to make 25 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 36 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 46 stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 47 being the Board of Education. 48 delegate enforcement or administration in some 48 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 49 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 40 is with the Board? 41 A I would assume so, yes. 42 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from 48 that meeting. 49 A Okay. 40 C. This set of minutes and I believe every set of minutes that I show you has either the signature or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that these are the final minutes? 40 A proved by the Board? 41 A I would assume so, yes. 42 D. This set of minutes and I believe every set of minutes that I show you has either the signature or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that these are the final minutes? 41 A I would assume so, yes. 42 O. The first Board meeting at which, and we have already marked these as exhibits, and we have already and the final minutes? 40 A Dray. 41 A Dray. 42 C. This set of mi	19	manual are policies that were adopted by the Board,	19	consideration and adoption of School Board Prayer
22 Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and 23 administering all of those policies, is that 24 correct? 25 have already marked these as exhibits, so I'm going 26 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 27 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 28 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 29 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 30 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 31 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 48 48 49 40 41 A. I'm not – the Board is responsible to make 29 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 30 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the book 40 stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 50 being the Board of Education. 51 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 52 delegate enforcement or administration in some 53 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 54 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 55 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 66 responsible to make sure that the policies are 67 district. However, when there is a quastion then 68 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 69 to make a decision on whether the policies 60 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 61 to make a decision on whether the policies 62 I don't think that's our responsibility. 63 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of	20	is that correct?	20	Policy?
administering all of those policies, is that correct? 48 A. I'm not – the Board is responsible to make sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as being the Board of Education. Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may delegate enforcement or administration in some areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Q. Correct? A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are advared to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policies if district. However, when there is a question then that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policies if dion't think that's our responsibility. We are responsibile for the policies but not A war are alrowing marked these as exhibits, so I'm going to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 48 48 48 48 48 48 48 48 48 4	21	A. At some point in time, yes.	21	A. I would say so, yes.
24 to get out the documents. The first Board meeting 48 1 A. I'm not the Board is responsible to make 2 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 3 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 4 stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 5 being the Board of Education. 6 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 6 delegate enforcement or administration in some 8 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 9 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 10 is with the Board? 11 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 to make a decision on whether the policy was 19 tollowed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't fincal specifically, no, but I 21 don't think that's our responsibility. 22 don't recall any specific. 23 Leving and the documents. The first Board meeting 4 at which that is sue was considered was June 15, 20 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from 1 that meeting. 2 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from 2 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from 3 that meeting. 4 A. Okay. 5 Q. This set of minutes and I believe every set 6 of minutes that I show you has either the signature 7 or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that 8 indicate that these are the final minutes? 9 A. I would assume so, yes. 10 Q. Approved by the Board? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as 13 being present at this meeting, do you have any 14 reason to doubt that you were there? 15 A. No. 16 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of 17 any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 18 meeting was offered? 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't recall any specific.	22	Q. And the Board is charged with enforcing and	22	Q. The first Board meeting at which, and we
1 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 2 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 3 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 4 stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 5 being the Board of Education. 6 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 6 delegate enforcement or administration in some 8 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 9 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 10 is with the Board? 11 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether it was not, but as far as 20 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of 20 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of	23	administering all of those policies, is that	23	have already marked these as exhibits, so I'm going
1 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 2 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 3 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 4 stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 5 being the Board of Education. 6 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 6 delegate enforcement or administration in some 8 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 9 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 10 is with the Board? 11 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 20 Li would sit hard sour responsibility. 20 Li wasn't asking you about the specifics of	24	correct?	24	to get out the documents. The first Board meeting
1 A. I'm not — the Board is responsible to make 2 sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know 3 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 4 stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 5 being the Board of Education. 6 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 6 delegate enforcement or administration in some 8 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 9 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 10 is with the Board? 11 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 20 Li would sit hard sour responsibility. 20 Li wasn't asking you about the specifics of				
sure that those policies are enforced. I don't know if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as being the Board of Education. Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may delegate enforcement or administration in some areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Q. Correct? A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the to make a decision on whether the policies fill board and the file Board has to make a decision on whether the policies lidon't think that's our responsibility. We are responsible for the policies but not 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from that meeting. 4 A. Okay. 5 Q. This set of minutes and I believe every set of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you have are the final minutes? A. I would assume so, yes. 10 Q. Approved by the Board? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as being present at this meeting, do you have any reason to doubt that you were there? 14 A. No. 15 A. No. 16 C. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a prayer was offered? A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I don't think that's our responsibility. 20 A. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of		46		48
2 2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from 3 if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck 4 stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as 5 being the Board of Education. 6 Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may 6 of minutes that I show you has either the signature 7 delegate enforcement or administration in some 8 areas, but the ultimate responsibility for 9 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 10 is with the Board? 11 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policies 20 A. I don't recall any specifica. 21 Idon't think that's our responsibility. 22 We are responsible for the policies but not 22 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of	1	A. I'm not the Board is responsible to make	1	at which that issue was considered was June 15,
if the Board enforces them themselves, but the buck stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as being the Board of Education. Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may delegate enforcement or administration in some areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Q. Correct? A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the district. However, when there is a question then that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policies We are responsible for the day-to-day operations and the policies We are responsible for the policies but not 3 that meeting. 4 A. Okay. A. I would assume so, yes. 10. Q. Approved by the Board indivities? 11. A. Yes. 12. Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as being present at this meeting, do you have any reason to doubt that you were there? 13. A. No. 14. Yes. 15. A. No. 16. Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a prayer was offered? 20. A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I don't recall any specific. 21. We are responsibility. 22. I don't recall any specific.			2	2004, Mr. Helms, so let me show you the minutes from
stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as being the Board of Education. Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may delegate enforcement or administration in some areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Q. Correct? A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policy was followed, whether it was not, but as far as we are responsible for the policies but not 4. A. Okay. 5. Q. This set of minutes and I believe every set 6. of minutes that I show you has either the signature 7. or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that 8. indicate that these are the final minutes? 9. A. I would assume so, yes. 10. Q. Approved by the Board? 11. A. Yes. 12. Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as 13. being present at this meeting, do you have any 14. reason to doubt that you were there? 15. A. No. 16. There is no discussion in the minutes of 17. any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 18. meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19. prayer was offered? 20. A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21. don't think that's our responsibility. 22. I don't trecall any specific. 23. Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of			3	that meeting.
being the Board of Education. Q. Fair enough. It's true that you may delegate enforcement or administration in some areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operations and the policies to make a decision on whether the policies to make a decision on whether the policies to time day-to-day operations and the policies to lidon't think that's our responsibility. Ye are responsible for the policies but not Self-Board of minutes and I believe every set of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of minutes that I show you has either the signature of signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that these are the final minutes? A. I would assume so, yes.	stops here. Ultimately the Board is responsible as	4	A. Okay.	
delegate enforcement or administration in some areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Q. Correct? A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operations and the policies to make a decision on whether the policies A. I don't recall any specific. or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that I show you has either the signature or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that I show you has either the signature or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that I show you has either the signature or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that I show you has either the signature or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that I show you has either the signature or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that indicate that these are the final minutes? A. I would assume so, yes. 10. Q. Approved by the Board? 11. A. Yes. 12. Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as being present at this meeting, do you have any reason to doubt that you were there? 13. A. No. 14. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 15. A. No. 16. Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19. prayer was offered? A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I don't recall any specific. 20. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of			5	Q. This set of minutes and I believe every set
areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policy was followed, whether it was not, but as far as enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies We are responsible for the policies but not We are responsible for the policies but not ### Indicate that these are the final minutes? A. I would assume so, yes. 10 Q. Approved by the Board? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as being present at this meeting, do you have any reason to doubt that you were there? 14 There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would assume so, yes. 10 Q. Approved by the Board? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as being present at this meeting, do you have any reason to doubt that you were there? 13 A. No. 15 A. No. 16 C. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would ats there and say I'm sure there was, but I don't recall any specific. 21 We are responsible for the policies but not 22 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of		<u>-</u>	6	of minutes that I show you has either the signature
areas, but the ultimate responsibility for enforcement and administration of the Board policies is with the Board? MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. Q. Correct? A. We do not enforce the policies. We are responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policy was followed, whether it was not, but as far as enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies We are responsible for the policies but not indicate that these are the final minutes? A. I would assume so, yes. Q. Approved by the Board? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as being present at this meeting, do you have any reason to doubt that you were there? 13 A. No. 14 There is no discussion in the minutes of 15 A. No. 16 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of 17 any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 prayer was offered? 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't recall any specific. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 24 wasn't asking you about the specifics of	7	delegate enforcement or administration in some	7	or signature stamp from Mrs. Hobbs, does that
9 enforcement and administration of the Board policies 10 is with the Board? 11 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 20 I wasn't asking you about the specifics of			8	indicate that these are the final minutes?
10 Q. Approved by the Board? 11 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 10 Q. Approved by the Board? 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as 13 being present at this meeting, do you have any 14 reason to doubt that you were there? 15 A. No. 16 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of 17 any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 18 meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19 prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 24 don't recall any specific. 25 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of			9	A. I would assume so, yes.
MR. GOSSELIN: Objection. 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 10 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 11 A. Yes. 12 Q. As a preliminary matter you're recorded as 13 being present at this meeting, do you have any 14 reason to doubt that you were there? 15 A. No. 16 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of 17 any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 18 meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19 prayer was offered? 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't recall any specific. 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of				·
12 Q. Correct? 13 A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 19 prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 24 being present at this meeting, do you have any 25 being present at this meeting, do you have any 26 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 26 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 26 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 26 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 26 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 26 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 27 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 28 being present at this meeting, do you have any 29 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 29 a being present at this meeting, do you have any 20 a No. 20 There is no discussion in the minutes of 20 any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 29 meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 29 prayer was offered? 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 20 don't recall any specific. 21 don't recall any specific.				
A. We do not enforce the policies. We are 13 being present at this meeting, do you have any 14 responsible to make sure that the policies are 15 adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is 16 responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 13 being present at this meeting, do you have any 14 reason to doubt that you were there? 15 A. No. 16 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19 prayer was offered? 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't recall any specific. 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of				
responsible to make sure that the policies are adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the district. However, when there is a question then that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policy was followed, whether it was not, but as far as enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies I don't think that's our responsibility. We are responsible for the displicits are 14 reason to doubt that you were there? A. No. 16 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19 prayer was offered? A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I don't recall any specific. Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of				
adhered to. In other words, the superintendent is responsible for the day-to-day operation of the 16 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of 17 district. However, when there is a question then 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 19 prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 24 A. No. 25 A. No. 26 Q. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a prayer was offered? A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I don't recall any specific. 27 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of		·		
responsible for the day-to-day operation of the district. However, when there is a question then that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has to make a decision on whether the policy was followed, whether it was not, but as far as enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies l don't think that's our responsibility. There is no discussion in the minutes of any member of the Board offering a prayer after the meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a prayer was offered? A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I don't recall any specific. We are responsible for the policies but not 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of		•		
district. However, when there is a question then 17 any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 18 that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 19 prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 17 any member of the Board offering a prayer after the 18 meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19 prayer was offered? 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't recall any specific. 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of				
that is brought to the Board, and then the Board has 18 meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19 to make a decision on whether the policy was 19 prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 24 meeting was called to order, do you recall whether a 19 prayer was offered? 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't recall any specific. 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of		•		
to make a decision on whether the policy was 19 prayer was offered? 20 followed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of				
followed, whether it was not, but as far as 20 A. I don't recall specifically, no, but I 21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 29 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of				
21 enforcing the day-to-day operations and the policies 22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 21 would sit here and say I'm sure there was, but I 22 don't recall any specific. 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of			į	
22 I don't think that's our responsibility. 22 don't recall any specific. 23 We are responsible for the policies but not 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of			1	
23 We are responsible for the policies but not 23 Q. I wasn't asking you about the specifics of				
			ĺ	
24 to emorce them ourselves, it that's what you're				
	24	to entroice them ourselves, it that's what you're	24	ilio prayor, i was just asking you do you recall

1	Α.	Yes.	There	was more	along the	lines that

- 2 we agree that we think you should continue what you
- are doing. It wasn't really stick to your guns that 3
- sort of thing, it was encouraging, yes.
- Q. How many constituents do you suppose there
- are in the Indian River School District?
- You have on the order of 8,000 students,
- 9 right?
- 10 A. Yes, 7,000 something, yeah.
- O There must be at least two or three times 11
- that number of residents, correct? 12
- A. Yes, I would say at least two times. 13
- Q. So, you had an average of 50 calls from 14
- people who wanted -- you would have been expected to 15
- 16 be calling you in support, among the many more
- constituents in your district? 17
- A. Correct. 18
- Q. You weren't trying to suggest to the Board 19
- members that all of your constituents supported, did 20
- 21 not want the Board to change its practice of opening
- meetings with a prayer, were you? 22
- A. I can't recall exact words, but probably I 23
- would have said something like the people who have

- that you didn't yet have?
- 2 A. I wanted somebody to tell me that we were
- breaking the law, and we were going against -- if
- someone had told us that we were breaking the law
- and that what we are doing was illegal, then I would
- have said then we need to stop it. But I needed
- somebody, you know, like a judge or someone to tell
- me, and at that point we had never been showed that
- 9 So, I don't know if it was to get a legal
- opinion or to get a second opinion. I can't tell you 10
- 11 that. But I know my stance was I need somebody to
- 12 tell me that what I'm doing is wrong.
- MR. GOSSELIN: You should call Mr. 13
 - Allingham
- 15 Q. The minutes, the full meeting minutes,
- reflect that Mr. Griffin was in attendance? 16
- A Okay 17
- Do you recollect that in the four hours and 18
- 19 14 minute executive session Mr. Griffin was also in
- 20
- 21 A. I don't recall that specifically, no, but
- 22 if you say he was there then he was there.
- 23 O. You should never accept --
- 24 A. I mean, if the minutes reflect that he was

- called me have suggested that we continue. No, I
- 2 wouldn't have said all my constituents.
- O. That wouldn't have been the truth right? 3
- A. No, I don't use words like all, never,
- 5 those sort of thing, because it always comes back to
- And the Board members concluded that they
- didn't want to make a decision on that issue
- correct?
- A. I think that would be safe to say, ves. 10
- Q. Is it correct that the reason the Board did 11
- not feel that a decision could be made that evening 12
- 13 is that the Board wanted to get an additional or a
- 14 second legal opinion on the School Board prayer
- 15

16

- MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.
- 17 A. I don't remember, it could have been, I
- don't recall specifically somebody saving we want to 18
- get a second opinion. I mean I don't remember those 19
- 20 words. I don't know why. The only thing I can tell
- you for sure is I didn't want to make a decision 21 that night because I didn't feel we had enough 22
- 23
- 24 Q. What information did you feel you needed

there --

- 2 Q. I understand. Do you recall whether it was
- at August 23 or another time do you recall receiving
- advice from Mr. Griffin on the School Board prayer
- issue?
- 6 MR. GOSSELIN: Objection.
- 7 Actually no I don't object to that, but
- since we are getting into this territory ! 8
- am cautioning Mr. Helms give me time to
- 10 object because I may be instructing you not
- to answer, but you can answer that
- 12 question.
- 13 Yes, Mr. Griffin gave us advice.
- 14 In light of the fact that Mr. Griffin is
- 15 recorded as being present under other visitors and
- staff in attendance on the PX14 regular minutes of 16
- the August 23 meeting, and the fact that it appeared 17
- the only purpose of the executive session and the 18
- 19 meeting was to deal with this school prayer issue,
- School Board prayer issue, do you believe that your 20
- 21 advice from Mr. Griffin came during this executive
- 22 session?
- 23 A. Yes
- O. And you agreed, I take it, with the 24

		95

1 that was this, I asked you whether	as a g	eneral
--------------------------------------	--------	--------

- 2 proposition it was fair to say that your approach
- was that you would prefer to continue the Board's
- past practice unless someone could tell you in a
- reasonably definitive way that what the Board had
- 6 done in the past was illegal or unconstitutional
- 7 I want to ask you how you use that approach
- when what is being considered is a new action or a 8
- new policy. Do you require that someone demonstrate 9
- to you that the new action or new policy proposed is 10
- 11 definitively constitutional or legal?
- Do you understand my question? 12
- 13 A. I think so.
- Q. Okay? 14

22

23

- 15 A. And I'll try to answer that with perhaps a
- little bit of past practice procedure. What 16
- normally happens is if someone brings up an issue, 17
- and the Board feels that they need a new policy of 18
- 19 they need to change a policy or whatever, it's
- 20 normally handed over to the policy committee. As
- 21 part of that research our Board attorney is
- contacted and through coordination between the policy committee and our Board attorney where drafts
- are made, research is done, it goes back and forth 24

- grounds committee, the athletic fields oversight
- 2 committee. I have been negotiations past. I believe
- that's it, to the best of my knowledge. 3
- Q. I think you have in front of you PX12 4
- somewhere? 5
- A. No. I don't think so. 6
- Q. Here you go.
- A. Okay, thanks.
- Q. Have you ever seen PX12 before?
- A. Yes, I have. 10
- 11 Q. At the top left of the first page in
- brackets it says, "For release to the general public 12
- proposed School Board Prayer Resolution." dated 13
- 8/30/04. This is prepared by the Rutherford 14
- Institute and the Neuberger firm? 15
- 16
- Do you believe that you saw this document
- 18 for the first time at some point earlier than August
- 19 30, 2004?
- A I don't recall. I mean I don't recall 20
- specific date. I know I received this but I don't 21
- know what the date was. 22
- Q. On August 24, 2004 at the Board meeting, 23
- the Board referred the matter of the School Board

- and when we come -- when the policy finally comes to 1
- the Board for a first reading, we as the Board 2
- expect and assume that all the legalities have been 3
- handled and that the Board policy as it is presented
- for the first reading is final. 5
- O Final being? ß
- A. Legal.
- Q. You can be assured that someone has 8
- 9 definitively advised that it's legal and
- constitutional? 10
- A. That is the expectation, yes.
- 12 Q. Just to explore a couple of points in that,
- you are not on the policy committee so you are one 13
- of the people on the Board who when the policy 14
- committee emerges from that process with a new 15
- 16 proposed policy you assume that that has been vetted
- 17 for legality?
- 18
- 19 Q. Okay. Have you ever served on the policy
- 20 committee?
- 21 A. No
- 22 Q. I've just forgotten, which committees are
- 23 vou on?
- 24 A. I'm right now I'm on the building and

prayer to the policy committee, do you recall that?

- 2 A. I recall referring it to the policy
- committee, yes, 3

94

- Q. At the August 23 executive session the
- Board decided it couldn't make a decision on whether
- to maintain or deviate its past practice. In your
- case because you wanted someone to tell you
- definitively that the past practice was not legal or
- not constitutional. Dr. Hattier and Mr. Bireley
- 10 testified that they were looking for additional
- legal advice on the issues presented by the School 11
- 12 Board prayer problem.
- 13 A. Okay.
- Q. My first question to you is whether it was 14
- you looking for definitive legal advice that the
- practice was unconstitutional, or as Dr. Hattier and
- 17 Mr. Bireley said the Board was looking for
- 18 additional advice on the issue of First Amendment
- prayer -- sorry, on the issue of in Dr. Hattier's 19
- case First Amendment issues and in Mr. Birelev's 20
- case on School Board prayer. Was someone from the 21
- Board designated to go get additional legal advice
- 23
- 24 A. I don't recall anyone being specifically

- 1 designated because I remember that there were a
- couple of us who were checking into different 2
- organizations. Mr. Hastings had been looking on the 3
- Internet for some organizations and I think like I
- said I contacted two organizations ACLJ, is that the
- Pat Robertson?
- O I don't know
- A And the Rutherford Institute. And the 8
- Rutherford Institute was the first one who responded
- with the pro bono, if you will, and so I proceeded 10
- that way. I also remember receiving some 11
- information I think at some point in time from 12
- 13 Mr. Hastings and a group that he had contacted, but
- I don't recall the specific group. So, was anyone 14
- designated as the point man, if you will, I don't 15
- 16 recall that to be that way
- Q. So, am I correct that several Board members 17
- were acting on their own initiative to try to get 18
- information on the issues? 19
- 20 A. Well, I know I was.
- Q. All right, and you have personal knowledge 21
- that Mr. Hastings was acting on his own initiative 22
- to get some information? 23
- A. The best of my knowledge he was acting on 24

- them the particulars?
- A. I don't believe it was. Not to my

2

- Q. And when you contacted the Rutherford
- Institute you got a reply from them you said?
- 6 A. Yes, I did.
- 7 Q. Again to try to pinpoint in time, was that
- before or after the August 23, August 24 meetings? 8
- A. I know I look like, I don't know, I don't
- have a very good memory but --10
- 11 Q. Not at all?
- 12 A. Dates are not my thing. I can't recall
- 13 specifically. My wife has trouble with me as far as
- 14 memory is concerned.
- Q. Welt, let me show you, and I think you have 15
- this one in front of you, it's PX34. That would be 16
- near the bottom of the stack? 17
- 18 A. Okay, thank you.
- 19 Q. The handwriting on the first page of PX34
- 20 is yours, is that correct?
- A. That's correct. 21
- 22 O And this is a fax that you sent to
- 23 Mr. Walls, according to the fax line at least, on
- September 2, 2004 at 3:28 in the afternoon, is that
- 100

- 1 his own
- Q. Do you remember that Dr. Hattier was 2
- contacting an organization, something called the 3
- Alliance Defense Fund?
- A. I remember the Alliance Defense Fund was 5
- mentioned. I'm not sure whether it was Dr. Hattier 6
- or not, but I remember that fund, well ves.
- Q. You said that Mr. Hastings obtained some 8
- materials from an organization that you can't recall 9
- 10
- 11
- 12 Q. Did he share those materials with the
- 13 Board?

- 14 A. I believe he did.
- Q. Do you still have them? 15
- A No I don't 16
- Q. Did the materials present legal advice on 17
- 18 the issue of School Board prayer?
- 19 A. No, I think it was basically Mr. Hastings
- had contacted them and they sent a letter back 20
- saying that they might be willing to take the case 21
- but they needed the particulars or whatever. There 22
- was no legal advice or anything like that. Q. Was that followed up on, did anyone send 24

- 1 right?
 - 2
 - 3 Q. Is that your phone number 436-7576?
 - That's my fax number, yes
 - And do you recall sending this material to 5
 - Mr. Walls? 6
 - Yes, I do.
 - Q. Did you send it to each of the Board

 - 10 A. As I recall I don't think so, I think I
 - just sent it to Mr. Walls, I'm not sure. 11
 - Q. I hope that this will help you pinpoint the 12
 - point in time when you contacted the Rutherford 13
 - Institute? 14
 - Right. 15
 - 16 It had to have been before September 2nd?
 - A. It had to have been before September 2nd. 17
 - Q. Did you receive this material from the
 - 19 Rutherford Institute or from the Neuberger Firm?
 - A As I recall I received this from Mr. 20
 - 21 Neuberger.
 - Q. And can you tell me how far in advance of 22
 - 23 your transmitting it to Mr. Walls you got it from
 - Mr. Neuberger?

- 1 can seek divine guidance for your work as a Board
- 2 member is by saying a prayer out loud on the stage
- 3 in the name of Jesus Christ at the Board meeting?
- 4 A. No, that is not the only way.
- Q. You could pray for divine guidance off
- 6 stage in what I guess would be the wings of the
- 7 stage right before you walk on?
- 8 A. Well, as I said before you can pray
- 9 anywhere
- 10 Q. Or after you walk on you could offer a
- 11 silent prayer in your head for divine guidance?
- 12 A. Sure
- 13 Q. You could invite those present with you to
- 14 join you in a moment of silence as a way of seeking
- 15 divine guidance, is that correct or not correct?
- 16 A, Yes, you could do that.
- 17 Q. And those methods of seeking divine
- 18 guidance are no more or less effective in your
- 9 understanding of one's relationship with God, no
- 20 more or less effective than a public prayer out loud
- 21 would be?
- 22 A. As I stated before I think God hears your
- 23 prayers whether it's openly or privately. And the
- 24 only thing I would say is that could you do it in

- most part.
- 2 Q. And that would include regular meetings and
- 3 special meetings?
- 4 A. Yes.
- 5 Q. And so would you describe for me how you
- 6 have, if you can recall, how you have asked for
- 7 divine guidance before special meetings of the
- 8 Board?
- A. Typically we receive an agenda, and on that
- 10 agenda will be certain items, and I just simply ask
- 11 the Lord to help me make good sound decisions that
- 12 will be for the good of the district and the staff
- 13 and the students, and ask his blessings on whatever
- 14 decisions are made. That type of thing
- 15 Q. And that -- because we know that public
- 16 prayers are not offered at special meetings, that
- 17 would be a private prayer?
- 18 A. That would be private, although I would say
- 19 there have been other meetings besides regular
- 20 meetings that prayer has been open, the meeting has
- 21 been started with an open prayer. As a matter of
- 22 fact, there were several negotiation meetings where
- 23 I was asked by the association on the other side of
- 24 the table if I would open the meeting with prayer.
- 134 136
- the wings, yes, could you do it silently, yes, but
- 2 as far as I know we're still allowed to do it
- 3 openly, so if I were to choose to do it openly I
- 4 hope I would continue to have the right to do so.
- 5 But God would hear my prayer whether it was
- silent, whether it was openly, whether it was in my
 vehicle, or whether I was on stage. God would hear
- 8 my prayer.
- 9 Now, how effective the prayer is only He
- 10 can determine that, but I believe He hears my prayer
- 11 and answers according to His will, but I think
- 12 that's why we are here. I'm certainly very hopeful
- 13 that there doesn't come a time where someone says to
- 14 me you cannot pray openly. I hope that never
- 15 happens in this United States.
- 16 Q. Everyone's memory is not perfect, but would
- 17 you think it's fair to say that for every single
- 18 Board meeting that you've attended as a Board member
- 19 you have asked for God's help in performing your
- 20 duties at that meeting?
- 21 A. I would say almost every one, sure. I
- 22 don't know if it would be -- like I told you
- 23 yesterday i don't use words like never and all, but
- 24 I would say that it's safe to say that yes for the

- So, there have been other meetings besides
- 2 regular meetings that have been opened with prayer
- 3 that I have been sitting in on --
- 4 Q. Yes --
- 5 A -- but not every one.
- 6 Q. Yes, sir. I was following up on your
- 7 testimony and also that of Mr. Bireley and Dr.
- 8 Hattier, that it is not the practice of the Board to
- 9 open special meetings with a prayer, and that's
- 10 correct, isn't it?
- 11 A. That's correct, although over the years
- 12 that I've been on there some have, but it would be
- 13 out of the ordinary.
- 14 Q. Yes, sir. And so setting aside the out of
- 15 the ordinary special meetings where someone offered
- 16 a public prayer, when you asked for divine guidance
- 17 you did so privately?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Let me ask you this, before any special
- 20 meeting have you ever gotten together with, just
- 21 said to one or more of your fellow Board members,
- 22 you know, before we start let's offer up a prayer
- 23 for guidance? Not as a formal matter, but inside of
- 24 purely private prayer have you invited someone to

- join you in a prayer?
- 2 A. I don't recall any specific instances where
- Q. We have. I don't know half a dozen examples
- of meetings at which executive sessions have
- 6 occurred before the prayer to open the meeting has
- been offered. I don't know why that occurred, but
- the minutes show that there is an executive session 8
- and then the junior ROTC would offer the colors and 9
- 10 the prayer would be offered.
- 11 Am I correct that it would be your
- expectation that where a prayer was not offered 12
- publicly before you start the executive session, you 13
- would ask, you yourself, would ask for divine
- guidance for your decisions to be made in that 15
- executive session? 16
- A. I think it would be safe to say usually 17
- before any of the meetings take place that I would 18
- 19 ask for God to help me, and to bless whatever, and
- 20 that would be before any meeting, yes.

A. It would be private, yes.

- Q. Okay, and so in those instances where an 21
- executive session starts before the public offering 22
- of a prayer, as with the special meetings, you would 23

And as with my questions on the public

meetings, your request, your prayer to God would be

no less effective just because it was given

privately ask for God's help? 24

privately and silently?

1

2

3

5

6

7

8

9

- that the Board itself, when dealing with all the
- 2 important issues would certainly benefit, but
- 3 ultimately if we make good sound decisions and God
- blesses those decisions, then ultimately everyone
- should benefit from it, but the policy itself was
- written for the Board
- Q. And it was written to serve and protect the
- interests of the Board, is that correct?
- A. To serve and protect? I don't know. When
- I voted to accept that policy I didn't have an 10
- attitude of serve and protect in particular I think 11
- it was more -- my opinion was that it was more to 12
- serve and the more that it's just a policy that 13
- we say a prayer before the Board meeting to ask 14
- God's blessing and to help us. So, to protect us I
- 16 don't know, that was not my attitude that it was
- adopted to protect us. 17
- Q. Let me just explore this a little bit? 18
- Okay. 19 A.
- 20 Q. The benefit to all of the constituents of
- the district that you see from Board prayer, is that
- your, you will make, we hope that you will make good 22
- 23 decisions, correct?
- 24 A. Yes.

138

- - Q. That you will make decisions that are the 1
 - best you can make with the assistance of God, if 2
 - that's what the prayer is that's offered, correct?
 - A. That's my opinion, yes.
 - And there was discussion at the Board
 - level, wasn't there, that everybody benefits from
 - good sound decisions that may be informed by God's
 - 8 help?
 - A. I don't recall specific discussions but 9
 - that would have been my thoughts, yes. That would 10
 - be my hope and my prayer would be that everyone 11
 - would benefit.
 - Q. Don't recall that there was actually 13
 - specific discussion that look everyone is going to
 - 15 benefit from this policy because everyone will
 - benefit from the good decisions that will result 16
 - 17 from our asking for divine guidance?
 - A. That may have taken place, but to sit here 18
 - and say I recall that specifically, no, I can't. 19
 - 20 Like I said, that would have been my opinion. Now,
 - if I said that specifically I don't recall, but that 21
 - 22 would certainly have been my thoughts.
 - 23 Q. This is something that sometimes lawyers
 - try to do, you certainly don't recall, you don't

A. To the best of my knowledge, like I said, whether it's effective or not only God knows that. Q. Fair enough. But as your understanding, your personal religious understanding, is that its effectiveness is not, is not affected -- its 10 effectiveness is not affected by how it's offered? It may be affected by your state at the time it is 12 offered, it may be affected by many things, but it's 13 not affected by the way you offer the prayer?

- 14 A. If you are speaking the way as whether it's 15
- 16 open or private, no I don't think that makes a
- difference 17
- Q. Who benefits from the Board Policy BDA.1, 18
- 19 the School Board Prayer Policy?
- 20 Is that the prayer policy?
- 21 Q. Yes, sir.
- Okay. Who benefits? 22
- Who is it intended to benefit? 23
- A. Well, specifically I think it is intended 24

		19

1	ha facations	In the absence of the policy,	if the
- It	De racenous.	in the absence of the policy,	n une

- position as you understood it of Mrs. Dobrich and 2
- the ACLU were accepted, you would remain free to 3
- stand in church or kneel in church or stand on the
- fairway at the golf course, or the aisle in the
- supermarket and pray silently or out loud in the 6
- name of a Deity or unnamed Deity or in the name of
- Jesus Christ, correct? The only place that anyone 8
- with suggesting that you, your right to pray as you 9
- saw fit might be limited in some way was at the 10
- School Board meeting, isn't that right? 11
- 12 A. That is my, yes, that is my impression.
- 13 Q. Okay. And it was that right that you
- perceived that the ACLU and Mrs. Dobrich were trying
- 15 to take away?
- 16 A. That's correct.
- 17 Q. And it was to protect that right that you
- voted to adopt Board Policy BDA.1? 18
- A. Well, there again my thoughts was not to 19
- 20 protect me or whatever, I just wanted to be allowed
- to continue what we'd been doing for many, many 21
- 22 years, and that policy I felt was a good policy to
- 23 ensure that

7

I guess it's a matter of whether you say 24

- thing they told me is that -- the only thing that I
- felt was coming is that they were going tell me how
- I could do that or maybe not so much how I could do
- it, but how I could not.
 - In other words, I felt I was being told you
- 6 can seek divine guidance but you can't do it openly
- 7 at a School Board meeting and I just felt -- I felt
- 8 that was wrong.
- Q. Now, you have passed, the School Board has
- 10 adopted some policies that you mentioned, for
- example, you had to address the graduation prayer
- 12 issue?

5

- 13 That's correct.
- Q. And that policy prohibits the School Board 14
- from inviting -- well, let me just take your answer, 15
- the previous practice was not constitutional, 16
- 17
- 18 A. As I understand it when we asked our
- attorney to investigate it he said that our policy
- 20 did not --
- MR, SHAW: Objection. 21
- Q. Just a second, sir. Both of us are going 22
- 23 to - it's important that I get your understanding.
- You should not tell me what your attorney told you,

- protect or ensure. I mean I don't know what you're
- looking for, but in my mind when I adopted that 2
- policy it was to let people know what we'd been
- doing, what we would like to continue to do, and I
- felt that this policy would certainly do that.
- 6 But if you are asking me did I pass that policy to protect me, no, it was more like to ensure
- that I could continue to do what I had been doing
- Q. And the benefits to the constituents of the 9
- Indian River School District that had flowed from 10
- your practice going back 30 years, the benefit of 11
- good decisions, that was going to continue whether 12
- 13 you passed this policy or not, right?
- 14 Because we know that whether you passed
- this policy or not and no matter what the ACLU and 15
- Mrs. Dobrich want, you were still free and your 16
- fellow Board members were still free to seek divine 17
- guidance so that the constituents of the Indian 18
- 19 River School District would receive the benefits of
- your best decision? 20
- 21 A. I would hope that would be the case.
- Q. Nobody has ever suggested that you weren't 22
- allowed to seek divine guidance, have they? 23
- A. Nobody has told me that, no. The only 24

- because that's a privileged communication. But I'm
- entitled to listen to what your understanding was,
- 3 and so my question was not intended to ask you what
- your attorney said, my question was intended to
- elicit what your understanding is. 5
- 6 A. Okav.
- Q. And you said before your understanding was
- that your previous practice on graduation, I'm just
- going to focus on graduation, your previous practice
- on graduation was not in accordance with the law? 10
- 11 A. That's correct.
- Q. And so you fixed it? 12
- A. Yes. 13
- And the way you fixed it would now prohibit 14
- Pastor Fike from offering the same prayer that he 15
- 16 offered at the 2004 graduation publicly, correct?
- 17 A. As I understand it, ves.
- Do you feel that you as a Board somehow 18
- 19 infringed by the passage of that policy on Pastor
- Fike's freedom to practice his faith as he wishes? 20
- 21 MR. SHAW: I'm going to object to
- 22 that question. Because we are only
- 23 supposed to be discovering School Board
- 24 prayer issue here. I am going to allow the

			leinis, rreginald (video) 10/11/2000 3.32.001
	157		1
1	witness to answer it.	1	that our laws do contemplate certain limitations on
2	Me personal opinion was that I don't	2	one's individual right to exercise his religion and
3	personally agree with the policy.	3	faith as he sees fit. An example is the law that
4	Q. That's helpful.	4	prevents you, for example, from standing up at the
5	A. However	5	podium at graduation and offering a prayer?
6	Q. Yes, sir, go ahead.	6	A. I think some of the decisions here again
7	A if the policy we had was	7	it's my opinion, that some of the decisions,
8	unconstitutional, then as a law abiding citizen I	8	although well intended, sometimes limits people's
9	want to do what the court says. Personally I do not	9	rights, yes.
10	agree with it.	10	Q. Now, you told me yesterday that you don't
11	Q. That's helpful to me, but my question was	11	approve of policies that change your historical
12	had to do with the impact of the policy. In	12	practices, or that limit people's rights unless you
13	passing the policy did you as a Board member believe	13	are satisfied with, definitively satisfied, that the
14	that you were somehow limiting Pastor Fike's First	14	law requires you to do that, correct?
15	Amendment right to practice his religion as he sees	15	A. That's a little confusing, would you
16	fit?	16	rephrase that?
17	A. Personally I believe it infringed on his,	17	Q. I will start again. It's your view that
18	mine, and whoever else would want to come to the	18	you are not going to change a practice of the
19	podium or be invited to the podium to say a prayer.	19	district that goes back in time, a historical
20	Like I said, I'm a law abiding citizen, if that's	20	practice of the district, you are not going to vote
21	what the court says then that's what I will do, but	21	to change it unless somebody tells you definitively
22	personally I do not agree with it. As I understand	22	that it's against the law, correct?
23	it the policy well the policy says it should be	23	A. No. I wouldn't say I'm not going to change
24	student initiated and student led.	24	it, I'm saying in this issue about the prayer, that
	158		10
1	In other words, any student can come to the	1	I wasn't going to change it unless someone told me,
2	podium and pray. Then my personal question is	2	but and if there is other policies in our manual
3	what's the difference between a student coming to	3	that are breaking the law and as we become aware of
4	the podium and pray and I come to the podium and	4	it, then yes, I want to be in compliance. Would I
5	pray? The only thing is I guess the courts have	5	never change a policy unless somebody told me it was
6	addressed this and that's their ruling, and that's	6	breaking the law, no.
7	what I will abide by, but personally I don't agree	7	Q. Okay, you are right, my question was what
8	with it.	8	we say over broad,
9	Q. Okay, but so and part of your answer is	9	A. Okay.
10	helpful to me in understanding your view. Your view	10	Q. In this area of prayer and the exercise of
11	is that the policy on prayer at graduation limits	11	religion, am I right in thinking that you would not
12	your, Mr. Helms' First Amendment rights?	12	agree to change a practice or policy of the district
13	A. Yes, I think it limits my right to pray	13	without being told definitively that it was against
14	whatever way I want. I mean in other words, no	14	the law?
15	longer can a principal or anyone say Mr. Helms would	15	A. In this specific case I did not want to
16	you like to come to the podium and lead us in	16	stop doing what we had been doing for years simply
	prayer, I can't do that, according to this at	17	because someone said it wasn't, you can't do it. I
		''	
17	•	10	said I need someone higher up, if you will. In
17 18	graduation I can't do that.	18	other words, my statement was toward to take 9 c
17 18 19	graduation I can't do that. Q. And your understanding is that that's what	19	other words, my statement was I want to take it to
17 18 19 20	graduation I can't do that. Q. And your understanding is that that's what the law provides?	19 20	court and let the court tell me that it's wrong.
17 18 19 20 21	graduation I can't do that. Q. And your understanding is that that's what the law provides? A. As I understand it has to be student led	19 20 21	court and let the court tell me that it's wrong. And like I said even though I don't agree with the
17 18 19 20 21 22	graduation I can't do that. Q. And your understanding is that that's what the law provides? A. As I understand it has to be student led and student initiated that's my understanding. And	19 20 21 22	court and let the court tell me that it's wrong. And like I said even though I don't agree with the graduation policy if that's the laws of our land
17 18 19 20 21	graduation I can't do that. Q. And your understanding is that that's what the law provides? A. As I understand it has to be student led	19 20 21	court and let the court tell me that it's wrong. And like I said even though I don't agree with the

		• •	eims, Reginald (video) 10/11/2000 3.32.00 Fivi
	161		163
1	what I want to do.	1	My first question would be what's a FOIA
2	However, in this case nobody had definitely	2	request?
3	told me that what we were doing was	3	Q. Freedom of Information Act.
4	unconstitutional, so I needed someone to tell me	4	A. No, I was not aware of that.
5	that before I change what we had been doing for	5	Q. If that were true, that would be
6	years.	6	inconsistent with your understanding of this notion
7	Q. So, on the graduation prayer issue you were	7	of free access of the policies, correct?
8	satisfied, on the Board prayer issue you have not	8	A. I'm not familiar with all the nuts and
9	been satisfied?	9	bolts of how it's done, but what I'm saying is I
10	A. No, not as of yet.	10	would hope if someone were to call the district
11	Q. Okay. And one reason to pass the policy	11	office and say that I would like to see a copy of
12	was so that you could get a judicial decision, get a	12	that policy that they could get it. Whatever means,
13	judge to say one way or another with finality is our	13	if it means they have to file whatever
14	practice constitutional or not, isn't that correct?	14	MR. ALLINGHAM: Let me interrupt
15	A. No. Like I said before, my reasoning for	15	you Mr. Helms we are going to run out of
16	adopting and voting for that policy was to let	16	tape, I'm really sorry.
17	people know there was a lot of people in our	17	A. Okay, sure.
18	district who did not attend Board meetings and had	18	MS. DUPHILY: We are going off the
19	no idea what this Board had been doing for years.	19	record at approximately 10:04 a.m
20	So, one aspect was this was going to let people know	20	(WHEREUPON a brief recess was
21	what this Board has been doing for years, what is	21	taken)
22	our history and past practice, and the other reason	22	MS, DUPHILY: We are back on the
23	was that I wanted to continue to do that. That was	23	record at 10:13 a.m
24	the reason for me adopting that policy.	24	MR. ALLINGHAM: I am going to ask
	162		164
1	Q. You could have let people know what you	1	the court reporter to mark as PX42 a
2	were doing by sending a letter, couldn't you?	2	document that has no Bates, but it's titled
3	A. Well, you could, but then being on this	3	School Board Member Ethics.
4	Board for a number of years, letters don't always	4	(WHEREUPON Plaintiff's Exhibit 42
5	make it home. You know, people are missed even by	5	was marked for identification.)
6	trying to send them letters or sending it home with	6	Q. Do you recognize what we have marked as
7	little Jamie or little Johnny there are still those	7	PX42, Mr. Helms?
8	people who are missed.	8	A. Yes, I do.
9	Q. And you think that you are going to get a	9	Q. Have you read it?
10	broader reach by passing a policy than you are going	10	A. I have read it. Like I said yesterday, I
11	to get by sending a letter home?	11	couldn't answer to it without reading it, but I have
12	A. I think this makes it available to anyone	12	read it before, yes. Or do you mean now?
13	and everyone. If somebody were to call the district	13	Q. No, I meant at some time in the past?
14			A. Okay, yes, I have.
1-4	office foday and said what's doing on with the Board	44	
15	office today and said what's going on with the Board they could say to them they have a policy and this	14 15	
15 16	they could say to them they have a policy and this	15	Q. And you understand that the first
16	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a	15 16	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members
16 17	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a	15 16 17	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the
16 17 18	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a folding that policy up and sending it to all of our	15 16 17 18	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the following Code of Ethics." This is a code of ethics
16 17 18 19	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a — folding that policy up and sending it to all of our constituents, you could do that, but I just never	15 16 17 18 19	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the following Code of Ethics." This is a code of ethics that you have undertaken to strive to attain?
16 17 18 19 20	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a folding that policy up and sending it to all of our constituents, you could do that, but I just never thought about doing it.	15 16 17 18 19 20	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the following Code of Ethics." This is a code of ethics that you have undertaken to strive to attain? A. Yes.
16 17 18 19 20 21	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a — folding that policy up and sending it to all of our constituents, you could do that, but I just never thought about doing it. Q. This is a little bit of a diversion, but	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the following Code of Ethics." This is a code of ethics that you have undertaken to strive to attain? A. Yes. Q. In paragraph one, the third, or section
16 17 18 19 20 21	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a — folding that policy up and sending it to all of our constituents, you could do that, but I just never thought about doing it. Q. This is a little bit of a diversion, but are you aware that a resident of the district asked	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the following Code of Ethics." This is a code of ethics that you have undertaken to strive to attain? A. Yes. Q. In paragraph one, the third, or section one, the third paragraph one of the admonitions of
16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a — folding that policy up and sending it to all of our constituents, you could do that, but I just never thought about doing it. Q. This is a little bit of a diversion, but are you aware that a resident of the district asked for a copy of the School Board Prayer Policy and was	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the following Code of Ethics." This is a code of ethics that you have undertaken to strive to attain? A. Yes. Q. In paragraph one, the third, or section one, the third paragraph one of the admonitions of the Code of Ethics is, "That the public expects my
16 17 18 19 20 21	they could say to them they have a policy and this is our policy, and all they have to say is I want a copy of that, absolutely. But my sending a — folding that policy up and sending it to all of our constituents, you could do that, but I just never thought about doing it. Q. This is a little bit of a diversion, but are you aware that a resident of the district asked	15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q. And you understand that the first introductory paragraph says, when it says "Members of the Board of Education will strive to attain the following Code of Ethics." This is a code of ethics that you have undertaken to strive to attain? A. Yes. Q. In paragraph one, the third, or section one, the third paragraph one of the admonitions of

me before the break, I understood you to say, but

tell me if I am wrong, that one reason that you

doing that we could continue to do that in the

clarifies it or not, but that was my thinking.

So, I think that's -- I don't know if that

Q. Now, PX34 that we looked at yesterday

toward the end of the day. In terms of having

19

20 21

22

23

ase	1.05-67-00120-33F Document 255-2	riled 04/10/2006 Page 49 01 36	
		Helms, Reginald (Video) 10/11/2006 3:32:00 P	M
	165	16	37
1	interest of each and every one of these young people	1 nothing in writing on what you had been doing, was	
2	without distinction as to who they are or what their	2 the preamble, the material before the numbered	
3	backgrounds may be." And have you at all times made	3 paragraphs that ultimately became the policy near	
4	your first and greatest concern to be the interest	4 the end of this document, was the preamble intended	
5	of the young people, the students whose education	5 to be a description of what the Board had been doing	
6	you have been entrusted with?	6 in the past?	
7	A. I strive to do that, yes.	7 A. The preamble, you are talking I assume page	
8	Q. And on the second page, in the third	8 one?	
9	paragraph, there is an admonition that each Board	9 Q. Yeah, everything	
10	member should resist every temptation and outside	10 A. All the whereases?	
11	pressure to use my position as a School Board member	11 Q. Whereas the school Board is an elected	
12	to benefit either myself or any other individual or	12 body, whereas the school Board has a long	
13	agency apart from the total interest of the School	13 established custom, that was intended to set down in	
14	District, do you see that?	14 writing what the Board had been doing?	
15	A. Yes, I do.	15 A. I'm not sure. And one of the reasons is	
16	Q. Have you at all times, do you understand	16 that I was not involved with preparing this	
17	that to be your obligation?	17 document. I don't know why, I don't know the	
18	A. Yes.	18 specific reason why the whereases are in there.	
19	Q. And have you at all times strived to	19 Q. Okay.	
20	satisfy that obligation?	20 A. If you follow what I'm saying is, this was	
21	A. I strive to do so, yes.	21 drafted by someone else.	
22	Q. Just to pick up on an answer that you gave	22 Q. Yes, sir, I understand.	

23

they did that.

	166	 	
1	passed the policy was so that the public would know	1	Q. Do you know who drafted it?
2	that the Board intended to pray at its meetings, was	2	A. Yes.
3	that one of the purposes?	3	Q. Was it Mr. Neuberger or Mr. W
4	A. I think the way I phrased it was that the	4	A. I don't know that. I know it can
5	public know what we've been doing, what the Board	5	Rutherford Institute, or it may have co
6	had been doing, and that by adopting this policy I	6	Mr. Neuberger. I'm not sure which or
7	was hoping that we could continue to do that.	7	Q. So, would it be fair you know w
8	Q. Fair enough. So, it was both forward	8	it from, you don't know who drafted it'
9	looking and backward looking? You wanted to tell	9	A. Right, I know where it came from
10	them what you have done and you wanted to tell the	10	Q. You told me that in adopting th
11	public that you were going to continue to do that?	11	wanted to set down in writing what the
12	A. And to clarify that, there was some	12	been doing in the past?
13	discussions that we had been doing this for years	13	A. Exactly.
14	but there was nothing in writing about what we had	14	Q. Look at PX9, which is the actual
15	been doing, so one of the purposes or one of the	15	BDA.1. I'll give you a copy. Here is a
16	things in my mind that I wanted to do was, number	16	Would you point to me where in
17	one, let's get it down on a document that let's	17	it is set down in writing what the Boar
18	people know what we've been doing and hopefully by	18	the past?

168

A.	Yes.
Q.	Was it Mr. Neuberger or Mr. Whitehead?
A.	I don't know that. I know it came from the

ave come by way of

A. And I don't know what their intent was when

- ich one.
- now who you got ted it?
- me from, yes.
- ting the policy you
- nat the Board had
- actual policy,
- re is a copy.
- ere in that policy
- Board had done in
- A. I think the document as a whole reflects 19
- what the Board had been doing in the past. In other
- words, if you're asking me is there a numbered item
- in there that says in the past the Board has been
- doing thus and so, no, there isn't anything in
- there. The policy as a whole is what we had been

	185		18
1	A. Not to my knowledge.	1	to the ACLU, which wants to take your rights away,
2	Q. Mrs. Dobrich or the Doe family represented	2	is that a fair statement?
3	by the ACLU in this case?	3	A. That is my opinion, yes.
4	A. That's my opinion.	4	Q. Did you think it was import and you
5	Q. And what's that opinion based on?	5	understood that that would inflame people's views
6	A. Right now?	6	about this case, didn't you? People have extreme
7	Q. Yup.	7	views about the ACLU, don't they?
8	A. What I've been told.	8	A. I don't know.
9	Q. By whom?	9	Q. Oh, Mr. Helms, come on?
10	A. Attorneys, friends.	10	A. No, I would assume that would be the case,
11	Q. Do you have any direct information that	11	but I don't know that. I haven't had anyone come up
12	Mr. Horvath, Mr. Lenhard or I are representing or	12	to me, and I don't know what your word was, but what
13	are affiliated with the ACLU?	13	would be my word, really upset with the ACLU to the
14	A. Do I have anything?	14	point where they say Mr. Helms we're so upset, I've
15	Q. Yes, sir.	15	not had anybody do that.
16	A. No.	16	Q. Let me ask you this question, when you
17	Q. Has anybody told you that we are?	17	walked into the auditorium on February 27 did you
18	A. I'm trying to recall if anybody actually	18	notice that there were a lot of signs being held by
19	told me that, or whether that was my assumption.	19	people in the auditorium?
20	I don't think, I don't recall anybody	20	A. I noticed there were signs, yes.
		21	Q. Did you notice that many of them were
21	telling me specifically that you are members of the	22	attacks on the ACLU?
22	ACLU. I think, I recall somebody mentioning that		
23 24	you may be, how can I say this, I don't know what the term is, but you may be employed by the ACLU to	23	A, No. Q. Really?
•••	186		18
1	take this case.	1	A. Really.
2	In other words, I have heard for instance	2	Q. You didn't see, for example, signs that
3	that certain attorneys make themselves available to	3	said, Anti Christian Lawyers Union ACLU?
4	certain organizations, and I have heard that you had	4	A. If I did see it I don't recall it, it don't
5	made yourself available for the ACLU. Do I have any	5	stick out in my mind, no.
6	documentation, no, but I heard that.	6	Q. That's fine?
7	Q. Who did you hear that from?	7	A. What was it?
8	A. Attorneys.	8	Q. Anti Christian Lawyers Union?
9	Q. Neuberger?	9	A. No.
10	A. Yes.	10	Q. That's not what ACLU stands for, is it?
11	Q. Did he give you a list of the cases	11	A. I'm pretty sure it doesn't. But no, I
			, a , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
12	MR. SHAW: I'm going to object	12	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may
12 13	MR. SHAW: I'm going to object Q in which I have been affiliated with the	ŀ	• •
		12	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may
13	Q in which I have been affiliated with the	12 13	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall.
13 14	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU?	12 13 14	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about
13 14 15 16	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this	12 13 14 15 16	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to
13 14 15 16 17	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this is privy attorney/client privilege.	12 13 14 15 16 17	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to actually check whether the ACLU was driving this
13 14 15 16 17 18	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this is privy attorney/client privilege. MR. ALLINGHAM: Fine, I will	12 13 14 15 16 17	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to actually check whether the ACLU was driving this suit, representing the Plaintiffs or whether the
13 14 15 16 17 18	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this is privy attorney/client privilege. MR. ALLINGHAM: Fine, I will withdraw the question.	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to actually check whether the ACLU was driving this suit, representing the Plaintiffs or whether the Plaintiffs were represented by lawyers who were
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	 Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this is privy attorney/client privilege. MR. ALLINGHAM: Fine, I will withdraw the question. Q. Mr. Helms, you made a pretty big point of 	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to actually check whether the ACLU was driving this suit, representing the Plaintiffs or whether the Plaintiffs were represented by lawyers who were connected to the ACLU?
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this is privy attorney/client privilege. MR. ALLINGHAM: Fine, I will withdraw the question. Q. Mr. Helms, you made a pretty big point of standing up to the ACLU at the February 27 Board	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to actually check whether the ACLU was driving this suit, representing the Plaintiffs or whether the Plaintiffs were represented by lawyers who were connected to the ACLU? A. If you are asking me did I call you or
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this is privy attorney/client privilege. MR. ALLINGHAM: Fine, I will withdraw the question. Q. Mr. Helms, you made a pretty big point of standing up to the ACLU at the February 27 Board meeting, in a number of articles that I can provide	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to actually check whether the ACLU was driving this suit, representing the Plaintiffs or whether the Plaintiffs were represented by lawyers who were connected to the ACLU? A. If you are asking me did I call you or anyone else to verify that, no, I did not.
13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q in which I have been affiliated with the ACLU? MR. SHAW: Mr. Neuberger represented Mr. Helms at the time and this is privy attorney/client privilege. MR. ALLINGHAM: Fine, I will withdraw the question. Q. Mr. Helms, you made a pretty big point of standing up to the ACLU at the February 27 Board	12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	don't recall seeing a sign like that, and it may have been there, but I don't recall. Q. Before you made repeated statements about the ACLU's control of and representation of the Plaintiffs in this case, did you make any effort to actually check whether the ACLU was driving this suit, representing the Plaintiffs or whether the Plaintiffs were represented by lawyers who were connected to the ACLU? A. If you are asking me did I call you or

		Helms, Reginald (Video) 10/11/2006 3:32:00 l	- IV
	193	3	95
1	I just want to clarify. You believe that	1 away, yes.	
2	the efforts of the Does and Dobriches and of their	2 Q. Do you think that you are being	
3	lawyers, Messers Lenhard, Horvath and myself are a	3 discriminated against in the same way that	
4	part of that ongoing campaign, am I correct?	4 Mrs. Parks was being discriminated against?	
5	A. I believe this case is part of an ongoing	5 A. I think I'm being discriminated against	
6	campaign. Whether you're personally involved in	6 because I'm a Christian and I want to pray in Jesus'	
7	that I don't know, but I think this case	7 name.	
8	Q. Fine, that's all I need to know.	8 Q. I don't think that was my question. Do you	
9	A. Okay.	9 think that you are being discriminated against in	
10	Q. After then two sentences down you say, "Our	10 the same way as, and to the same degree that	
11	court case where we have been standing up to the	11 Mrs. Parks was discriminated against?	
12	ACLU provides the opportunity for a federal court to	12 A. Well, would you describe to me your opinion	
13	permanently uphold my right not to be treated as a	13 of same way?	
14	second class citizen, or have to move to the back of	14 Q. No, sir.	
15	the bus."	15 A. Okay, then I don't know if I can answer	
16	A. Uh-hum.	16 that question.	
17	Q. When you refer to having to move to the	17 Q. Do you believe that you are discriminated	
18	back of the bus, did you have reference to Mrs. Rosa	18 against to the same degree as Mrs. Parks?	
19	Parks?	19 A. I really don't know how to answer that	
20	A. Yes.	20 question.	
21	Q. And do you equate your position here with	21 Q. Have you ever have been made to sit in the	
22	that of Mrs. Rosa Parks?	22 back of the bus because you're a Christian?	
23	A. I equate that with the position, that I	23 A. No.	
24	feel as though some of my rights may be taken away	24 Q. Have you ever been made to drink from a	
	194	1	96
,	or denied. And certainly I think that was her main	1 separate water fountain because you're a Christian?	50
2	concern that some of her rights were being violated,	2 A. No.	
3	and so in that way, yes,	3 Q. Have you ever been made to leave a lunch	
4	Q. So your position is equivalent to that of	4 counter because you're a Christian?	
5	Rosa Parks?	5 A. No.	
6	A. I don't know if it's equivalent.	6 Q. Have you ever been denied the right to vote	
7	Q. Why did you use the phrase, "move to the	7 because you're a Christian?	
8	back of the bus," if you didn't think it was	8 A. No.	
9	equivalent?	9 Q. Have your children ever been has anyone	
10	A. Well, when you say equivalent, equivalent	10 ever sought to convert your children to another	
11	is the same weight. Some people may say that her	11 religion because you're a Christian?	
12	issue is more important to them than my issue.	12 A. I don't know that answer.	
13	Q. Not to you, though?	13 Q. Do you believe —	
	A. To me my issue is very important and I also	14 A. Not to my knowledge, but kids don't also	
14	recognize that hers was important, but are they	15 confide, I don't know.	
16	equal, that's a matter of opinion, but I think they	16 Q. Has anyone ever tried to convert you to a	
17	are both having to be involved with rights being	17 religion different than Christianity?	
	taken away from individuals or whatever. It's not	18 A. Yes,	
18		19 Q. Has anyone ever asked you why you were a	
19	whether it's equal, it's whether it's of the same		
20	nature. In other words	I 20 Christian2	
20	nature. In other words	20 Christian?	Ì
21	Q. You think that you are in the same position	21 A. Yes.	
21 22	Q. You think that you are in the same position as Mrs. Parks was?	21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Have you answered?	
21 22 23	Q. You think that you are in the same position as Mrs. Parks was? A. I think I'm in the position that there's a	21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Have you answered? 23 A. Yes.	
21 22	Q. You think that you are in the same position as Mrs. Parks was?	21 A. Yes. 22 Q. Have you answered?	

A.	Why am	l a Christian?

- 2 Q. Yes.
- A Recause on March 27, 1973 I was at a 3
- revival meeting and the evangelist that was
- preaching that night his sermon touched my heart and 5
- I went forward and gave my heart to Jesus, and 6
- that's why I'm a Christian.
- Q. And before March 27 what religion were you?
- A. I had attended a Methodist church when I 9
- was younger, but I don't know if I had any -- I 10
- wasn't a Christian before March 27, 1973. 11
- O. Anybody ever turn a fire hose or police 12
- dogs on you because you're a Christian? 13
- A. No. 14
- Q. Has anyone ever suggested that you could 15
- disappear because you're a Christian?
- A. To me? 17
- 18 O Yeah
- A. No. 19
- Q. Now, I know these words were not written by 20
- you, but do you think that for you to equate your 21
- position with Rosa Parks was a little over the top? 22
- 23
- Q. You think it was an exactly apt comparison?

- Q. That's not what this lawsuit is about, is
- 3 A. I know, I know, but I'm just saying, you
- asked me several times about are these things
- happening to me and no they're not, but the
- potential is there because it is happening in other
- 7 places.
- 8 O. I am going to ask one more guestion then
- I'm going to go to a new topic? 9
- 10 A. Okay.
- 11 Do you think that the comparison of
- Reginald Helms, a white man from Sussex County,
- Delaware, to Rosa Parks, a black woman in the south
- in the late '50s is an apt comparison?
- 15 A. I don't know how to answer that question.
- In my mind it's not equal, but it is the same. 16
- 17 That's the best I can come, because I think it's a
- matter of rights and although I haven't been fire 18
- 19 hosed, beaten or whatever, it's to me, my opinion,
- 20 it's a matter of rights.
- 21 Q. I gave you a list of six Board meetings
- that since the adoption of the prayer policy, at 22
- which you gave the prayer, in each of those cases
- did you pray in the name of Jesus?

198

- A. No.
- 2 Q. Well, do you think it was an apt
- 3 comparison?
- A. I think in my mind the comparison that she
- had rights taken away from her, and there was a
- potential that I was going to have rights taken away
- from me. That's how I equate myself to Miss Parks.
- 8 Q. All right ---
- A. To me it's a matter of rights being 9
- withheld, taken away, and in my case it was the 10
- potential of that happening. 11
- At this moment as we are sitting here right 12
- now, as far as I know I have the right to pray when, 13
- where and however I wish. However, I feel as though
- that right may be in jeopardy. 15
- 16 Q. Mrs. Parks rights weren't in jeopardy, they
- 17 had been taken away, hadn't they?
- A. I think she was denied some rights, yes, 18
- Q. Mrs. Parks was being discriminated against? 19
- 20 A. Okay, yes,
- You're not being discriminated against, are 21
- 22
- 23 A. I am not, but there are Christians
- throughout this nation and world that are.

A. Yes.

- 2 Q. In each of those cases you knew that
- students were there?
- A. Yes.
- Q. You had no idea whether those students were
- all Christian or of other faiths, isn't that
- 7 correct?
- 8 A. No.
- Q. You didn't know if they were Muslim or 9
- Jewish or Agnostic or atheist or whatever? 10
- 11
- Q. And for the purposes of your position in 12
- 13 this case it doesn't matter, isn't that right?
- A If doesn't matter? 14
- 15 O Yes
- A. I wouldn't say it doesn't matter. 16
- Q. Well, explain to me how it matters whether 17
- 18 the students in the audience are Christian or Muslim
- or Agnostic or Jewish for purposes of the 19
- infringement of your rights? 20
- 21 A. I guess I just have a -- I'm having a hard
- 22 time to understand what your question is. Could you
- 23 ask it again?
- Q. Sure. It didn't matter whether all of the 24

		Heillis, Regillald (Video) 10/11/2000 0.52.001
	201	20
1	students are Christian or all the students are	1 individual has two minutes to express themselves in
2	atheist, for purposes of determining whether or not	2 whatever way, maybe that would be the appropriate
3	your rights to pray as you wish are being	3 time. But you know, and handle it that kind of way.
4	compromised, or you are being discriminated against,	4 Q. Isn't the public comment section limited to
5	does it? The audience doesn't matter, it's you that	5 matters of Board business?
6	matters?	6 A. As far as I know public comment is public
7	A. I wouldn't say that, I have respect for all	7 comment. It could be now you would hope someone
8	people. I would hope they would have respect for	8 wouldn't come to the podium in a School Board
9	me. So when you say does it matter, everyone	9 meeting and start talking about what happened at the
10	matters. But I just simply wasnt to be able to pray	10 Food Lion. However, we don't tell them what they
11	the way that I have always prayed since I've been a	11 can talk about and we don't limit them except the
12	Christian.	12 policy like we talked about before as far as getting
13	And if they want to pray, if they are in a	13 into personalities, bargaining unit types of things.
14	position that they are all called to pray, or they	14 There are limitations there, but we don't tell
15	want to pray, then whatever way they want to pray is	15 anyone what to speak about and we don't say you can
16	fine. I may not necessarily agree with it, but it's	16 only talk about School Board issues.
17	fine.	17 I've never heard anyone say, to the best of
18	Q. If you offered a prayer and a student	18 my knowledge, I have never heard any president tell
19	walked to the podium said I would like to offer a	19 someone you can only talk about this issue and you
20	prayer, too, what would you do?	20 can't talk about that. I've never heard that.
21	A. What would I do?	21 would assume everybody knows we are there about
22	Q. Yeah.	22 School Board business.
23	A. I don't know. That's an honest answer	23 However, if a student came up and says l
24	Q. All right let's say that I'm sorry,	24 want to offer a prayer, I would hope we would handle
-	,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,	
1		
	200	00
	202	1 it respectfully and say well we have a nublic
1	excuse me, 1 interrupted, 1 don't like to do that.	1 it respectfully and say well, we have a public
2	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two
3	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say,
2 3 4	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't	 it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy.
2 3 4 5	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do.	1 it respectfully and say well, we have a public 2 comment section and as an individual you have two 3 minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, 4 within the guidelines of our policy. 5 In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a
2 3 4	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical.	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing.
2 3 4 5 6 7	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law — MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree,	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree, can't we, Mr. Helms, that you'd say look I have	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree, can't we, Mr. Helms, that you'd say look I have enormous respect for your religion and I think it's	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken)
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectfut, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree, can't we, Mr. Helms, that you'd say look I have enormous respect for your religion and I think it's wonderful that you're anxious to invoke divine	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: We are back on the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree, can't we, Mr. Helms, that you'd say look I have enormous respect for your religion and I think it's	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law — MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: We are back on the record at approximately 11:11 a.m
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree, can't we, Mr. Helms, that you'd say look I have enormous respect for your religion and I think it's wonderful that you're anxious to invoke divine guidance but we have got to get to the business at hand?	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: We are back on the record at approximately 11:11 a.m Q. As a School Board member you want this
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree, can't we, Mr. Helms, that you'd say look I have enormous respect for your religion and I think it's wonderful that you're anxious to invoke divine guidance but we have got to get to the business at hand? A. Well, I'm sitting here thinking as	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: We are back on the record at approximately 11:11 a.m Q. As a School Board member you want this School Board prayer issue to be decided by the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	excuse me, I interrupted, I don't like to do that. A. I don't know how I would act in that situation until presented to that. I would hope, I would hope that I would be respectful, but I don't know what I would do. Q. Well, let me pose a different hypothetical. Suppose there were 35 students in the audience and each of them one after another walked to the podium and said I'd like to offer a prayer, and the Board members began to look at their watches and said something's got to be done here, and at some point it's true, is it not that maybe the first person you wouldn't say sorry we have got to get on with our business, but at some point, we can both agree, can't we, Mr. Helms, that you'd say look I have enormous respect for your religion and I think it's wonderful that you're anxious to invoke divine guidance but we have got to get to the business at hand?	it respectfully and say well, we have a public comment section and as an individual you have two minutes, and you say whatever you want to say, within the guidelines of our policy. In other words, they couldn't bad mouth a teacher by name, that sort of thing. Q. Doesn't the Constitution guarantee the right to say whatever you want? A. Well, I think I'm not that familiar with the Constitution law MR. ALLINGHAM: That's a legal question, I will withdraw it. MS.DUPHILY: We are going off the record at approximately 11:10 a.m (WHEREUPON a brief recess was taken) MS. DUPHILY: We are back on the record at approximately 11:11 a.m Q. As a School Board member you want this

23 coming up and if you wish to come to the podium and

24 present a prayer we set aside 15 minutes and each

Q. Do you know who the Does are?

A. No, I don't.

1	Q.	Has anyone told you who they think the Does
---	----	---

- 2 are?
- 3 A. I don't recall that, although I have had
- 4 some people say to me they think they know who they
- 5 are. But I don't recall anybody telling me
- 6 specifically who they were. But if they did, I
- 7 don't remember.
- 8 Q. I take it you have done nothing to counter
- 9 what people conjecture about, have you?
- 10 A. If you are asking me if it's important for
- 11 me to know who they are, it's not important to me
- 12 who they are. If they want to remain anonymous
- 13 that's fine. We had some discussion about should we
- 14 know who they are, and some people think we should
- 15 know, but to me I would like to know, but it's not
- 16 that big a deal to me. So, I have not made any
- 17 conscious effort to find out who they are:
- 18 Q. Do you recall who told you they thought
- 19 they knew who the Does were?
- 20 A. I believe as I recall I think Mrs. Hobbs
- 21 may have said she thought she knew who they were, I
- 22 think Dr. Hattier said he knew who -- he thought, he
- 23 thought he knew who they were and maybe Mr. Darling,
- 24 but again I'm not 100 percent sure. But no, do I

- 1 Q. In this case am I correct that you did not
- 2 ask Mr. Griffin to draft a School Board Prayer
- 3 Policy?
- 4 A. I'm not sure whether we asked him or not,
- 5 I don't recall.
- 6 Q. Are you aware of any alternative draft
- 7 School Board Prayer Policy that was provided by
- 8 anyone to the Board members?
- 9 A. I am aware of the policy that I sent to
- 10 Mr. Walls, I'm aware of that,
- 11 Q. It's one that you have in front of you?
- 12 A. Yes, that's correct.
- 13 Q. And you understand that that one has the
- 14 policy that was ultimately adopted as part of it?
- 15 A. Yes
- 16 Q. When you sent PX34 to Mr. Walls that's the
- 17 document that you have right there?
- 18 A. Yes.
- 19 Q. Did you send it to him thinking in your
- 20 mind that it was an example of a School Board Prayer
- 21 Policy?
- 22 A. I sent him the fax to say here is what I
- 23 have received and to consider this. And I guess I
- 24 can't, I could have thought that this is one example

- know Mrs. Hobbs knows, she could, and Dr. Hattier
- 2 said he thought he knew, whether Mr. Bireley said it
- 3 or not, I think he did, but I'm not 100 percent
- 4 sure
- 5 O Whoever said, though, that they knew who
- 6 the Does were, they didn't tell you who they thought
- 7 the Does were?
- 8 A. I don't recall that, but if they did I
- 9 can't give you a name, I don't know who they are.
- 10 Q. This is the Southern Delaware School of the
- 11 Arts, and you have to audition to be admitted into
- 12 the school?
- 13 A. I believe that to be true.
- 14 Q. Does the Board have anything to do with the
- 15 scheduling of those auditions?
- 16 A. To the best of my knowledge, no.
- 17 Q. Yesterday you told me that typically where
- 18 the Board concludes that a matter is appropriate for
- 19 treatment by a policy that it's appropriate to pass
- 20 a policy on an issue, what typically they do is
- 21 refer the matter to the policy committee and ask the
- 22 Board's attorney to draft a policy, do you remember
- 23 that testimony?
- 24 A. Yes.

- 1 of a possible policy, but I don't recall my exact
- 2 thoughts. But I did send it to him with the intent
- 3 that it was pretty important to looking it over and
- 4 see what he thought.
- 5 Q. Was there any discussion at any time that
 - you are aware of about whether to adopt simply the
- 7 five numbered paragraphs at the end of PX34 or the
- 8 longer document that you had sent to Mr. Walls?
- 9 A. I seem to recall a discussion about the
- 10 document as we see here being entirely too lengthy.
- 11 I do recall that discussion.
- 12 Q. And who said that?
- 13 A. I want say it was Mr. Walls as being chair
- 14 person of the policy committee. I'm not 100 percent
- 15 sure, but as I recall I think it may have been
- 16 Mr. Walls saying that it was too lengthy.
- 17 Q. Did he say that to you?
- 18 A. I think he said it to the entire Board as I
- 19 recall, I think that's where it was.
- 20 Q. Was that in response to someone asking what
- 21 happened to the longer version that we received from
- 22 Mr. Helms
- 23 A. I can't recall the specifics. I don't
- 24 recall a question of that, but I don't know. It

		H	leims, Reginald (Video) 10/11/2006 3:32:00 PlV
	213		215
1	lawsuit was filed?	1	program and I believe that that was one of the
2	MR. SHAW: Do you have an extra	2	topics that people were calling in and asking, and I
3	copy of that?	3	heard that what was told to me was Miss Wilson's
4	MR. ALLINGHAM: I have masked out	4	comments were not very good. Now, whether she
5	the name at the bottom and I ask that you	5	campaigned on that issue or not I'm not sure, but
6	do not take the mask off.	6	that's the only one I'm aware of that even mentioned
7	A. I don't recall receiving this letter.	7	it during the elections.
8	Q, Thank you. Do you recall at or about the	8	Q. Have you ever told anyone that you view the
9	time of its date, October 1, 2004, being informed	9	ACLU as anti-Christian?
10	that a complaint being informed of the substance	10	A. No.
11	of a complaint like that?	11	Q. All right, look at PX9, that's the Board
12	A. No. You mean by Mrs. Hobbs?	12	Prayer Policy?
13	Q. Mrs, Hobbs or anybody?	13	A. Okay.
14	A. I don't recall that. She may have but I	14	Q. And you will see that paragraph three
15	don't recall that.	15	reads, "Such opportunity shall not be used or
16	Q. Thank you, may I have it back, please?	16	exploited to proselytize, advance or convert anyone
17	A. Sure.	17	or to derogate or otherwise disparage any particular
18	Q. The next three or four questions have to do	18	faith or belief."
19	with contacts with voters or residents of your	19	Do you see that?
20	district. Has any of your constituents told you	20	A. Yes.
		21	Q. And that's something that you believe in as
21	that they see this case as about protecting	22	a Board member?
22	Christian prayer? A. Yes.	23	
23		24	A. Right. Our may I clarify that? Q. Yes.
24	Q. How many, and again I'm looking for	24	Q. 1es.
	214		216
1	ballparks here?	1	A. Our Board meetings are not supposed to be
2	A. 25 to 50, somewhere in there.	2	evangelistic meetings or
3	Q. Has anyone ever told you that they see this	3	Q. We can all agree on that?
4	case as about protecting Christian values?	4	A. Right. I don't know what the Muslims call
5	A. No.	5	their, but this is for School Board business and
6	Q. Has anyone ever told you that they see	6	it's not intended to be a church meeting or anything
7	this, the School Board's Prayer Policy, as	7	of that nature.
8	protecting Christian values?	8	Q. Okay, I'm going to give you three examples
9	A. No.	9	of a prayer one by one, and I'm going to ask you
10	Q. Has anyone ever told that they see the	10	whether in your view interpreting paragraph three of
11	School Board's prayer policy as promoting	11	the Board Prayer Policy you would view them as
12	Christianity?	12	prohibited by paragraph three or permitted under
13	A. No.	13	paragraph three, okay?
14	Q. Has anyone ever told you that they see the	14	A. Yes.
15	School Board's prayer policy as protecting Christian	15	Q. The first one has previously been marked as
16	prayer?	16	Plaintiff's Exhibit 35. Can you read over Mr. Helms'
17	A. Yes.	17	shoulder or do you have a copy?
18	Q. Do you know if any School Board member has	18	MR. SHAW: I have a copy.
19	campaigned for election or reelection on the ground	19	Q. And so the record is clear the prayer is as
	that they support School Board prayer?	20	follows, Mr. Helms, but follow along with me. Do
20			
20	A. Only hearsay.	21	not put your trust in princes, in mortal men who
	A. Only hearsay. Q. What was the hearsay?	21 22	not put your trust in princes, in mortal men who cannot even save themselves. When their spirit
21			
21 22	Q. What was the hearsay?	22	cannot even save themselves. When their spirit
21 22 23	Q. What was the hearsay? A. I didn't hear the WGND broadcast, but I	22 23	cannot even save themselves. When their spirit departs they return to the ground. On that very day

think you are stepping over the bounds.

- 2 To someone else it's a matter of opinion.
- They may have been, for instance the prayer that you 3
- led off with Allah, someone may have been feeling 4
- that hey are they trying to impose the, whatever
- that is Muslim belief on us, or whatever, I would 6
- 7 not
- Okay, I'm only looking for your 8
- interpretation as a Board member?
- A. I think you step over the line when in your 10
- 11 prayer you may include something like and all the
- heathens sitting out in the audience need to bow 12
- down and accept whatever. I think you may be 13
- stepping over the bound. I don't know that, but in 14
- my mind I would say I don't know if I would say that 15
- 16

3

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

- Well, let me just explore that a little 17
- 18 bit, if I am may. If, I will make Dr. Hattier the
- villain in this case, I don't mean villain, you know 19
- what I mean by villain, the example. If Dr. Hattier 20
- offered a prayer in which he said at the end of the 21
- prayer, and I pray that the heathen in the audience 22
- recognize the error of their ways and come to Jesus 23
- so that they may join his children in heaven. My 24

view as violative of paragraph three?

A. I would view that as a prayer that is very

see, to me there is a difference between what is

lawful -- in other words, someone would have to tell

me whether that lawfully broke the policy. However,

in my mind I would say I would not say that, and I

something to Dr. Hattier in the form of you know Dr.

don't know that I would, but perhaps I may say

Hattier that might be dangerously close. That's

Q. Yes, sir. That raises a couple of more

questions. If you viewed a prayer in your judgment

as a Board member, because you are charged with

Q. If you viewed a prayer offered by one of

your colleagues as violating paragraph three what

something I wouldn't do.

enforcing this policy, correct?

dangerously on the edge, and I would need someone --

- in this policy would provide a mechanism for a
- determination to be made that a prayer -- that a 2
- 3 prayer which is offered would violate paragraph

5

- A. Could you explain that question?
- Q. Yeah. There is a mechanism in the policy
- 7 which if Dr. Hattier, poor Dr. Hattier, if Dr.
- 8 Hattier had a piece of paper with that evangelical
- prayer that we have been talking about in his hand 9
- and he sits down at the table on the stage and 10
- Mr. Bireley says would you like to give a prayer, to 11
- 12 open the meeting with a prayer Dr. Hattier, there is
- no mechanism for you, of any Board member, to have 13
- determined whether the prayer on the piece of paper
- 15 Dr. Hattier holds is violative of paragraph three or
- not, is there? 16
- 17 A 1 think 1 understand your question and I
- would say no, there is no stipulation that says you 18
- 19 have to submit your prayer beforehand or someone
- 20 needs to review that and make corrections, no, there
- is no stipulation. 21
- 22 Q. And if Dr. Hattier or any other Board
- member delivered a prayer that was sufficiently 23
- evangetical that you and your colleagues would 24

- believe it was prohibited by paragraph three, there question to you is, that's a prayer that you would

 - Q. Tell me what you mean by yes and no?
 - 6 A. Okay. I would say yes there is a provision
 - number one if the president felt that they were 7
 - stepping over the line they have the opportunity to

 - there would be any punishment. We are certainly not
 - going to sentence him to jail, or we couldn't 13
 - suspend him from the job because it's not a job, so 14
 - there may be some punishment if you will, to the 15
 - extent we would appreciate it if you didn't' do that 16

 - 19 But there are opportunities to step in if
 - someone is out of line. The president has that 20
 - responsibility, but also in executive session there 21
 - are discussions that can be had to try to, you know, 22
 - straighten that sort of thing out. 23
 - Q. Yes, sir. Where ever the line is drawn, 24

222

is no provision for punishment of that Board member

for violating the policy, is there?

A. Yes and no.

- step in and ask Dr. Hattier to cease. And is there
- no punishment, I would say I don't know. During the 10
- discussions in executive session I don't know if

- again. Someone may consider that to be punishment, 17
- 18

- would you do? 20 A. I would wait till the appropriate time and 21
- I see that as executive session or whatever, and I 22
- would like to talk about it. 23

A. Right.

Q. It is fair to say, is it not, that nothing 24